

# IUR

International UFO Reporter

November 1989  
Volume 16 Number 6



The Roswell debris  
not made of this earth

— Maj. Jesse Marcel

**INTERNATIONAL  
UFO  
REPORTER**

**Editor:**  
Jerome Clark

**Associate Editor:**  
Nancy Clark

**Consulting Editor:**  
Richard Hall

**Contributing Editors:**  
Bill Chalker  
George M. Eberhart  
Richard F. Haines  
Jenny Randles  
Mark Rodeghier  
Chris Rutkowski

**Artist:**  
Don Schmitt



*J. Allen Hynek*  
1910 - 1986

**EDITORIAL: An extraordinary decade** ..... 3

**Roswell, July 9, 1947** by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle ..... 4

**The Canadian UFO wave of 1989** by Chris Rutkowski ..... 7

**How to make an alien** by Thomas E. Bullard ..... 10

**Machinellke underground sounds and UFO phenomena** by Greg Long ..... 17

*International UFO Reporter* (ISSN, 0720-174X) is published bimonthly by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659. All rights reserved. Reproduction without permission is strictly prohibited. Copyright© 1989 by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies. Third class postage paid at Glenview, Illinois.

Address all editorial correspondence to *International UFO Reporter*, Jerome Clark, editor, 612 North Oscar Avenue, Canby, Minnesota 56220.

Address all subscription correspondence to *International UFO Reporter*, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659.

The *International UFO Reporter* is a benefit publication mailed to Associates of the Center for a contribution of \$25.00 or more. Foreign Associates add \$10.00 for delivery. All amounts in U.S. funds. Other publications also available for contributors of larger amounts. For details, write to the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659, USA. Postmaster: Send Form 3579 to CUFOS, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659.

# An extraordinary decade



Jerome Clark

When the history of ufology is written, the decade that has just passed is likely to be remembered as the most important 10-year period in the four decades of the UFO controversy. The stage has been set for what will probably be an even more remarkable next few years.

I have just finished writing a book on ufology in the 1980s. I knew before I started, of course, that the decade had been an unusually interesting one, but it was not until I plunged into the research that I began to comprehend just what had happened. The explosive developments of recent years are all the more remarkable because they occurred in the absence of any major sighting waves, although the relative handful of reports included some of history's most significant UFO events: the Cash-Landrum CE2 (December 1980); the Trans-en-Provence, France, CE2 (January 1981) — the most impressively-documented, evidential landing-trace case of them all; the Westchester, New York, boomerang flap (beginning in 1983); the Japanese Airlines radar/visual sighting (November 1986); the Gulf Breeze, Florida, sightings and photographs (November 1987-May 1988); the Murrumbidgee, Australia, CE2 (January 1988). There were also the complex and confusing events at Rendlesham forest in England in December 1980, although we still have no idea of what did or did not occur there; *something* did, surely, and if it was not a UFO encounter, it was something else the authorities sought desperately — and, alas, largely successfully — to cover up. The fall of 1989 saw bizarre and dubious reports coming out of the Soviet Union, from where we are likely to hear a great deal more (and presumably more reliably), now that glasnost has freed Soviet ufology.

Interesting (and evidential) as these reports often were, the most noteworthy developments related to the radical new understanding ufologists — here I refer primarily, though not exclusively, to American ufologists — reached about events that had happened long ago or were happening, unknown to ufologists, all around us. Consider what ufologists knew in late 1979 about these two issues, the cover-up and the abduction phenomenon:

(1) *The cover-up*: In the 1950s most ufologists suspected that the U.S. government knew more about UFOs than it was telling and one of the major organizations, NICAP, lobbied for Congressional hearings on the subject. But what were being covered up, sober investigators thought, were gun-camera films, spectacular radar/visual sightings and other such things. Reports of crashed

discs were in circulation, but among mainstream ufologists they were not even an issue. In the late 1970s veteran ufologist Len Stringfield had the courage and foresight to raise the question, to much criticism (from me among others). Todd Zechel was investigating a crash along the Texas-Mexico border, said to have taken place in 1950, but not producing any especially compelling evidence for it. Stanton Friedman and William Moore were quietly investigating an incident that was little more than a footnote in UFO history, an apparent case of foolish hysteria generated by the crash of a weather balloon near Corona, New Mexico, but the two researchers had yet to publish anything. Articles in the UFO literature were bemoaning colleagues' interest in such obvious nonsense and "proving" that such things as crashed discs simply could not be. Many serious ufologists doubted that a cover-up of any kind (even of dramatic gun-camera films) existed; more likely, as Allen Hynek among others argued, the Air Force handling of the UFO problem was more foul-up than cover-up.

(2) *The abduction phenomenon*: The UFO community had known of abduction claims since 1965, when a Boston newspaper published the first account of the Hill experience, and in the following years the names Herb Schirmer, Travis Walton, Sandy Larson and Betty Andreasson would become known to anyone following the phenomenon. But no serious formal studies of the patterns in the reports had been conducted and the much-publicized 1977 experiments of Alvin Lawson and William McCall, who claimed they had proven hypnotically-induced imaginary abductions were identical to "real" ones, seemed to hand ammunition to those who contended "abductions" are nothing more than confabulation, a ufological equivalent of hypnotic past-lives fantasies. Because no psychological studies had been conducted and so few mental-health professionals were actively involving themselves in investigation, it was easy for anyone who wanted to do so to wave his hands and concoct any psychological "explanation" that suited his fancy. Lawson even sought to persuade the UFO community that abductees were not encountering aliens

*continued on page 22*

# Roswell, July 9, 1947

by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle

■ ■ Don Schmitt is CUFOS' director of special investigations. Kevin D. Randle, a former Air Force intelligence officer, is a professional writer and author of *The UFO Casebook* (1989). Schmitt and Randle's book on their investigation of the Roswell incident will be published in late 1990.

Almost everyone has seen the headline from the *Roswell Daily Record* of July 8, 1947. In bold type, the paper announced that the Roswell Army Air Field had captured a flying saucer. Few have seen the paper for the next day. Some researchers are aware of its existence, but because it offers a mundane explanation for all the evidence of the crash, they have ignored it.

On the surface, that paper from July 9, 1947, is a devastating document. Mac Brazel says that he found the object on June 14, that his wife, a son and daughter were with him, and that they carried most of it to ranch headquarters. He says that the material was flimsy, basically tinfoil and sticks, and that he thought nothing of it until he heard about flying saucers a couple of weeks later. Then, while in Roswell to sell wool on July 7, 1947, he mentioned to the sheriff "kind of confidential" that he had found something unusual.

According to the article, which describes the material at length, a portion was smoky gray rubber and it was scattered all over an area about 200 yards in diameter. There were no words or writing on it although there were some letters on some of the parts. Considerable scotch tape and some tape with flowers printed upon it had been used in the construction. According to the article, there were no strings or wires but there were some eyelets in the paper to indicate that some sort of attachment may have been used.

The story ends with Brazel's saying that he had found weather observation devices on two other occasions but what he found this time did not resemble those. "I am sure what I found was not any weather observation balloon," he said, "but if I find anything else besides a bomb they are going to have a hard time getting me to say anything about it."

## The facts

Our investigation over the past 18 months has shown conclusively that the newspaper account of July 9 is false, the product of coercion to which Mac Brazel was subjected by military investigators. Testimony from other primary witnesses who were at the site in the days after the crash contradicts what Brazel told the *Daily Record*. We also have descriptions of the recovered material from several witnesses whose reports differ radically from the July 9 account.

First, we have learned that the alleged date of Brazel's find, June 14, is incorrect. In an interview conducted in early November 1989, Don Schmitt learned that Brazel himself told investigators from the Roswell Army Air Field on July 8 that he found the debris on July 3. Moreover, he knew there could have been no material in the field as early as June 14 because he had visited the site while tending his sheep on or about June 30 and had seen nothing. Brazel's statement to the investigators is confirmed by other sources, including the Proctors, his nearest neighbors.

We have also learned from a variety of sources, including Bill Brazel, Mac's son, and from Jesse Marcel, Jr., whose father investigated the find, that the debris was scattered over an area three-quarters of a mile long and 200 or 300 feet wide, and that there was a gouge in the ground about 500 feet long. Maj. Marcel, in taped interviews, often said that the debris field was quite large. Others whom we have interviewed have said the debris was dense and that there was a large amount of it. On his first trip to the site on July 7, Marcel filled the back of his '42 Buick station wagon and a counter-intelligence agent who accompanied Marcel loaded his jeep carry-all. Marcel said that after a full day of collecting it a great deal of material still remained at the site.

One of the counter-intelligence agents says he and others were dispatched the next morning (July 8) to bring back more of the debris. Bill Brazel said that his father had carted the largest piece, about 10 feet in diameter, from the field to store in a livestock shed. This was certainly more material than would be found in a simple balloon.

Tommy Tyree, who came to work as Mac Brazel's hired hand after this event, told us that Mac had com-

# Roswell Daily Record

RECORD PHONES  
Business Office 2288  
News Department  
2287

Movies as Usual

## GRAND



Lovers broke and food waters rolled into the arena of Grand Tower, S., but when the manager of the movie theater threw out the water that has entered the lobby these youngsters are awaiting in line for tickets for the night's performance (AP Wirephoto).

## Some of Soviet Satellites May Attend Paris Meeting

Paris, July 8 (AP)—Indications gathered today that at least some of the nations under the Soviet flag would attend the Paris conference on the Marshall plan.

## Roswellians Have Differing Opinions On Flying Saucers

Roswell is a hot spot for flying saucer sightings. Some believe in them, some don't.

## Claims Army Is Stacking Courts Martial

Indiana Senator Lays Protest Before Patterson

Washington, July 8 (AP)—Senator James P. Watson today accused the Eisenhower administration of stacking courts martial with military officers.

# RAAF Captures Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region

## House Passes Tax Slash by Large Margin

Defeat Amendment by Demos to Remove Many from Roll

Washington, July 8 (AP)—The House today passed a bill to slash taxes by \$1,000,000,000 annually for 10,000,000 taxpayers.

## Security Council Paves Way to Talks On Arms Reductions

U.S. and Soviet Union Agree to Meet

Geneva, July 8 (AP)—The Security Council today paved the way for talks on arms reductions between the U.S. and the Soviet Union.

## No Details of Flying Disk Are Revealed

Roswell Hardware Men and Wife Report Disk Seen

The mysterious object of the Roswell hardware store was seen by a hardware man and his wife near the site of the crash.

## Ex-King Carol Weds Mme. Lupescu



Former King Carol of Romania and Mme. Elena Lupescu were married in May, 1941. A member of Carol's household in the reign and wife were recently married at their home in Copouana Palace near IAP (Wirephoto).

## American League Wins All

Chicago Indians Start to Lead

## Miners and One

Strikes in Roswell Region

# Roswell Daily Record

RECORD PHONES  
Business Office 2288  
News Department  
2287

# Ramey Empties Roswell Saucer

## Sheriff Wilcox Takes Leading Role In Excitement Over Report 'Saucer' Found



## Arrest 2,000 In Athens in Commie Plot

Revolution Was Set to Be Pulled Off Thursday

Athens, July 8 (AP)—The Greek government today announced that 2,000 persons were arrested in Athens in a Communist plot to overthrow the government.

## Said First Roswell Wire Photos from Record Office



## Ramey Says Excitement Is Not Justified

General Ramey Says Disk Is Weather Balloon

Yonkers, July 8 (AP)—The excitement over the Roswell flying saucer report is not justified, General Ramey said today.

plained that the find caused him problems in his work. The material, spread out over the field, formed a barrier that the sheep would not cross. According to Tyree, Brazel had to drive the sheep around the debris field to get them to water. That also suggests that whatever had fallen in the field was much larger than the weather balloon suggested by the military.

Descriptions of the material, coming both from Mac Brazel and Jesse Marcel and from those who saw it later, do not agree with what was printed in the newspaper. Bill Brazel, for example, described metal so tough that he couldn't cut it. It was light-weight, like balsa wood, but was much stronger. He has also talked about material that looked somewhat like the fiber optics of today. In taped interviews, Jesse Marcel described metal that was as thin as foil but that couldn't be dented. He related that he and the counter-intelligence officer used a 16-pound sledge hammer without effect.

There was indeed lettering on some of the wreckage, but it was not in English. Jesse Marcel, Jr., described it as geometric symbols. He drew those he could remember on a pad for us. They were embossed on an I-beam and were purplish. The I-beam itself was strong and slightly flexible.

But maybe the most devastating testimony comes from Maj. Marcel. In an interview for a TV documentary he said, "It was not anything from this earth. That I'm quite sure of. Because being in intelligence, I was familiar with all materials used in aircraft and in air travel. This was nothing like this. It could not have been."

Other portions of the newspaper story also fall apart upon examination. The story claims that Brazel was not alone at the ranch when he found the object. According to his son and his neighbors, there was no one at the ranch house other than Mac in June and July 1947. The family was living in Tularosa, New Mexico, then. In fact, Loretta Proctor told us that it was her son who was with Mac when he found the debris. The young Proctor was only seven at the time and remembers almost nothing about it.

In a number of interviews, Bill Brazel told us that not only was his father alone at the ranch, but when Bill read the story in an Albuquerque newspaper, he decided that someone had to go to the ranch to care for the livestock. There was no one there when he arrived on July 12 or 13.

The article claims that Mac Brazel came to Roswell to sell wool when he revealed his find to the sheriff, but Bill Brazel told us that his dad would never have gone into Roswell to sell wool. The ranchers in the area sold their wool to the highest bidder, who then toured ranches shearing the sheep and gathering the wool himself. Brazel did not shear sheep and take the wool anywhere. Moreover, the stockyard where some wool was sold was in Corona, not Roswell.

Finally, for a relatively insignificant event — the discovery of a weather balloon — the Army went to some

trouble to ensure that the new "facts" got out. There are three witnesses who saw Mac Brazel in Roswell on July 9. Floyd Proctor, his closest neighbor, said that Brazel was escorted by several military officers and that he did not acknowledge his friend on the street. Frank Joyce, a reporter for KGFL radio, claimed that Brazel visited him at the station on July 9 and told him a story significantly different from the one he had given on July 6. And Paul McEvoy, editor of the *Roswell Daily Record*, mentioned the military officers who brought Brazel by the newspaper office.

## A weather balloon?

Inside the newspaper story from July 9 are a few clues about what the Army was trying to accomplish. On July 5, 1947, Sherman Campbell found a strange object on his farm in Circleville, Ohio. The local sheriff identified it immediately as a weather balloon, and on July 6 there were pictures printed in papers around the country of Mrs. Campbell holding the kitelike structure.

According to the *Roswell Daily Record* of July 9, Brazel, accompanied by Marcel and the counter-intelligence agent, took the material home and tried to make a kite out of it but couldn't get the pieces to fit together. There is no reason for him, or the military officers, to try to make a kite out of it, unless they were constructing a story to parallel the explanation for the Circleville find.

In the following days, the type of explanation changed until the debris was finally identified as a weather balloon with an attached Rawin Target Device, used for estimating the altitude of the balloon. This demonstrates that the balloon explanation hadn't been fully developed at the time Brazel gave his story to the *Daily Record*.

The question that no one asks is how the sheriff in Circleville could identify the balloon but the officers at Roswell were so surprised by their find that they announced the recovery of a flying saucer. Marcel failed to make the identification, but so did Col. William Blanchard, the base commander; so did his staff. No one at Roswell was able to identify the balloon. It had to be flown to Fort Worth where a rather low-ranking officer, Warrant Officer Irving Newton, announced that it was a weather balloon (though he didn't mention the Rawin Target Device).

## The facts, again

We have found no facts to dispute in the article of July 8, which announces the discovery of a flying saucer. A rancher in the Roswell area did find something and he did tell Sheriff George A. Wilcox, who did notify authorities at Roswell Army Air Field. The material was loaded on a plane and flown to a higher headquarters just as the story claims. We have even interviewed people

*continued on page 23*

---

# The Canadian UFO wave of 1989

by Chris Rutkowski

■ ■ Chris Rutkowski, an *IUR* contributing editor, is a curator at the University of Manitoba. He is the author of *Visitations?: Manitoba UFO Experiences* (1989).

During the fall of 1989, a series of local flaps contributed to produce a UFO wave in Canada. It is still too early to obtain a full tally of the report numbers, but we can note that the National Research Council of Canada reported a 100-percent increase in the number of reports received during October 1989. Since the NRC receives only a fraction of the total numbers of reports, the waves must be considered at least highly significant.

Sightings included a few landing traces, some close encounters and at least one interesting daylight disc. What is most curious is that many sightings were reported from Langenburg, Saskatchewan, the location of a noted CE2 case in 1974. (In that year, farmer Edwin Fuhr watched several bowl-shaped objects about 11 feet in diameter creating "nests" in his field. This was one of the most unusual trace cases on record because it occurred during broad daylight and was investigated by RCMP as well as CUFOS representatives.)

There is no question that a contributing precipitor of the Canadian UFO wave was the incredible media attention afforded the Soviet rash of sightings. In the first week of October 1989, international media ridiculed the Russians for reports by Tass that "three-eyed aliens" had invaded a small Russian community some distance from Moscow. A regular media circus erupted, and there were further reports of landing traces outside a large apartment building and a spurious report of a youth's disappearing after being zapped by an alien ray gun. Furthermore, at least one Soviet reporter claimed contact with the aliens, who told him they were from a place called "Red Star" (not surprisingly).

It was in this state of mind that Canadian media carried the Soviet stories, and the Canadian public once again saw UFOs become a discussion topic at the breakfast table. Although the Canadian UFO wave did not get reported until after the Soviet stories were entrenched in people's minds, the Canadian UFO reports actually began earlier than this point.

The Canadian public first learned about UFOs in

Canada after a national television news broadcast carried a story about sightings in Langenburg. Although the news story ran on October 25, the sightings at Langenburg were from two weeks earlier, as investigators discovered. The wave itself began building as a series of apparently unconnected local flaps in western Canada.

In the spring a UFOROM representative in Brandon, Manitoba, was encouraged to investigate a report of a landing trace near the town of Strathclair, about 75 km northwest of his city. When he went to the site in May, he found two groupings of triangular marks in a field. The marks were typically impressions dug into the ground, about 16 inches in diameter, and with smaller holes at the centers of each large impression. These smaller holes were about two inches in diameter and varied between 12 and 30 inches deep. No one in the area had ever seen anything like the marks before, though biologists at Brandon University thought that animal actions were involved. Local people, however, dismissed the notion. There was no UFO observed in connection with the discovery of the marks, but residents were convinced of an "alien" origin.

The first observed UFO of the Winnipeg flap was seen on May 30 at 9:15 p.m., when a man and his son observed a "silvery, metallic hot dog," oriented vertically. The man went to get four other persons and with them watched the object as it moved steadily west. After several minutes, the object was lost in the distance. A check with the weather office showed that there was no wind at the time, so the possibility of a mylar balloon is feasible, but not proven.

The summer was generally quiet, but at the end of July there was a curious report of a power blackout during the sighting of a UFO over a religious commune near Veregin, Saskatchewan. The investigation of this case is continuing, and is hampered by both distance to the area and the hesitation of the witnesses to speak with outsiders.

At the end of August, a woman was driving near La Salle, Manitoba, at about midnight. She reported seeing a "cloudlike boomerang" pass over her car, north of town. This description of a "boomerang" was to become significant in later sightings.

A case that received wide attention in Manitoba was another trace discovered this time near the town of Argyle. About the same time as the La Salle case, two

brothers were cultivating and discovered a ring cut into the tall grass. They left the site and brought their father to look at their find. On September 5, he went to the offices of a local newspaper with his story. A reporter immediately went out to the site and began preparing a news feature. She called the Manitoba Planetarium in Winnipeg, where people tend to report their UFOs, and asked for comments. The planetarium's opinion on the case was printed in the next issue of the paper, and throngs of curiosity-seekers visited the site over the next three weeks. But because the planetarium staff were too busy with their work, no one went out to the site until October 10, when a TV film crew learned of the ring and wanted photos of a UFO investigation for a children's program. The ring was then found to be in a bad state of disturbance, but it turned out that a much fainter second ring overlapping the main one was visible from a high-angle view. The site has been recently likened to the British field rings, though the similarity is minor at best. Once again, no UFO was observed in connection with the incident.

On September 15 at 3:40 a.m., a 59-year-old witness in eastern Winnipeg was looking out her kitchen window when a deltoid object sailed past. It had lines of "Christmas lights" spreading out from its leading edge, and moved silently out of view in four or five seconds.

About this time UFOs were also seen one evening over the city of Vancouver, by two witnesses. Although local investigators have tried to find more observers of the event over such a large population, none have been located.

But it was a few weeks later that the UFOs became more frequent. On October 6, at 11:30 p.m., a woman driving near Tyndall, Manitoba, saw a bright light flash upwards out of sight in front of her car. Then, on October 9, a daylight sighting occurred at 2:50 p.m., at a wildlife sanctuary in an unpopulated area inside the city limits of Winnipeg. A couple and their child were getting into their car when they saw a white "boomerang-shaped" object hanging silently and motionless in the east over the city. In order to "protect" their child, the mother took her into the back seat of the car. The man continued to watch as the object tilted as it turned, revealing a "bulge" on its underside. It moved away, and the family went home.

The sighting that received the most attention in the Winnipeg area began at about 11:15 p.m., on October 9, and ended over two hours later. Carl Weselak, a self-described "volunteer astronomer," decided that he would observe a meteor shower from his third-floor apartment window in downtown Winnipeg. Almost immediately, he saw a large "boomerang-shaped" object flying north to south over the city. He was keeping accurate time for his meteor observing, and therefore knew this occurred at 11:30 p.m. exactly. Its angular size was thought to be about 1/8-inch at arm's length. Over the next few hours, other UFOs were seen, ranging from balls of light to the now-familiar boomerang. He was sure that none were

aircraft, but were indeed extraterrestrial spacecraft.

The case received publicity because as he watched the objects, he telephoned a newspaper to have a reporter verify the sightings. A major article appeared a few days later, after reporters had interviewed Weselak and received comments from planetarium representatives. Investigation by UFOFORUM showed that the airport had never been called regarding flight plans of aircraft about the time of the sightings. It turns out that several landings and take-offs over Winnipeg corresponded to the minute with Weselak's observations. (This does not mean, however, that the sightings are fully explained in this manner, and both UFOFORUM and the planetarium are still checking further with airport officials regarding certain details.)

This was enough to spark a local media furor about UFOs. Several more sightings were reported throughout the week to media and investigators. But unknown to Winnipeg residents, the wave had moved westward. The same night as Carl Weselak's multiple sightings, two radio announcers in Dawson Creek, British Columbia, were alerted to some lights in the night sky. They went and watched an object that "did not seem to be an airplane" move silently in the night sky.

On October 11, at 7:30 p.m., a group of five elementary school children skateboarding in Langenburg, Saskatchewan, suddenly saw an arrangement of colored lights moving toward them across a field. One boy told reporters, "It sort of came down when it saw us. It seemed to come to a stop, and then it took off." The five boys instinctively ducked down in some tall grass because they feared they would be "abducted." When the object moved off, they went to tell two of their teachers nearby in the schoolyard. Together, they all watched the object for another 10 or 15 minutes. One of the teachers said that the object had a "bright flashing light on top and a red light on the bottom." It appeared to him to be over a kilometer away, but only 200 meters in altitude. The top light appeared to flash on and off every 15 to 20 seconds.

That same night, Edwin Fuhr had his second UFO sighting in 15 years when he, too, saw "colored lights in the sky." And in Winnipeg, about 400 km away, a shift worker was returning home through a park at about 12:20 a.m. when he saw a "shimmering boomerang" in the sky. He went closer, and he heard a high-pitched whine coming from its direction. As he walked closer, it started to move slowly, then shot away, making a noise like a "sonic boom."

The sighting that drew the most attention in Saskatchewan occurred on October 13. At 10:00 a.m. Rose Neumeier was in her kitchen, talking on the telephone and blankly looking out a window. A flash of light drew her attention toward a shed about 15 meters from the farmhouse. An object "like two pie plates rim to rim" was motionless in the air only about 15 meters above the



shed. It appeared nine meters long and three meters thick, with a flattened top and a "corrugated" bottom. It was shiny and metallic, and light was shining brightly from the "joint" between the two halves. It made no noise and animals were not disturbed. After a few minutes, the object "rose in slow motion. It went north of the yard, curved through the hayfield, then circled over the barn and went back across the pasture."

Three days later, a woman was driving near Langruth, Manitoba, at about 7:45 a.m., when she saw a "star with a tail of smoke going up" in the eastern sky. After a few minutes the object took on the appearance of a "dome shape," and its tail was no longer visible. Twelve hours later, a man in Langenburg was driving with his daughter when they observed an object in the night sky. The object was "as wide as a small airplane is long," with colored flashing lights. As they watched, it coasted over the highway "right over our heads." It made no sound, and they were both mystified. This sighting spurred the man to watch the sky every night after that, and he made several additional reports during the rest of the month.

According to RCMP, a "reliable" resident of Gilbert Plains, Manitoba, observed a large object with red flashing lights on October 25 at 7:45 p.m. It moved slowly and silently at an estimated altitude of 60 meters and did not appear to be an aircraft.

Finally, the last case of the major part of the wave was called in to UFOROM on November 1. At 6:50 p.m., a pilot flying a small plane 20 miles north of La Ronge, Saskatchewan, reported seeing a pair of blinking lights moving across his path at an altitude of 8500 feet. Air Traffic Control confirmed that there were no other aircraft known in the area at the time.

The geographical spread of the reports throughout the wave is very interesting. Sightings were made hundreds of kilometers apart within a matter of hours or days of each other, without any way for the witnesses to know of the other cases. This in itself is unusual, though there may be a number of contributing elements. First, the Soviet media circus probably raised people's awareness of UFOs. Second, a little-known meteor shower (Draconids) peaked on October 9-10, and it is possible that some sightings could be traceable to this cause. Yet a better known shower peaked on October 21 (Orionids), and this did not precipitate any reports.

Another possible explanation that should be mentioned is the TST (Tectonic Strain Theory of UFOs). This theory attempts to link UFOs and the release of seismic energy, and good correlations have been claimed, though disputed. The San Francisco earthquake occurred on October 17, admittedly during the 1989 wave. It has been suggested that the wave was an indication of pending seismic release, but how and why the energy manifested itself over 1500 kilometers from the earthquake epicenter are questions that need answering before the two can be considered related through anything other than coincidence.



Finally, the Canadian wave had counterparts throughout North America, and it will be interesting to assess the full scope of UFO phenomena observed during the fall of 1989. Ufologists will have plenty of new data to study in the coming years. As usual, many of the reports appear likely to have conventional explanations, while still others require more information for analysis. A few do not seem to have simple explanations, and those will be examined in the months ahead.

Investigators and researchers are encouraged to share their case reports with each other for a better understanding of the wave. And debunkers are invited to submit their comments and case investigations to add to the analyses. Even if the UFOs all have conventional explanations, the wave is at least interesting to sociologists, to understand the mechanisms of its formation, and the reasons people across two nations suddenly began reporting UFOs again. ■

### Coming in *IUR*...

**Roswell: the rest of the story**  
by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle

**Lost in Magonia**  
by Jerome Clark

# How to make an alien

by Thomas E. Bullard

■ Thomas E. Bullard, Ph.D., writes frequently for *IUR*. His articles have also appeared in *Magonia*, *MUFON UFO Journal*, *UFO, Journal of UFO Studies* and *Journal of American Folklore*. He is the author of the two-volume *UFO Abductions: The Measure of a Mystery* (1987).

Faraway places have more than faraway names in the annals of human belief. From time immemorial we have populated lands beyond the horizon with teeming imaginary creatures unlike ourselves, and listened avidly to the most outlandish tales about inhabitants of distant places. Out of sight always has licensed belief in out of the ordinary. This principle seems to run throughout history as a constant, and UFO occupants represent the latest version of this trend.

No element of the UFO mystery piques our curiosity like those occupants. If UFOs are spaceships, they must have pilots, and reports over the years have tantalized us with glimpses of these beings or even accounts of more extensive contact. Abduction reports in particular are full of clues about the appearance, behavior, nature and purposes of seemingly alien life forms.

Eyewitness reports are almost exclusively our source of information about visiting aliens. This situation is clearly less than ideal. Abduction witnesses gain the longest and closest view, but they often claim mental impairment effects. Even without this handicap, these people are understandably surprised or frightened, and such an emotional state is hardly optimal for careful observation. Most of us are sloppy observers under the best of circumstances. Before you dismiss this claim, try an experiment: Look across the room and estimate the size of an object, then measure it. If your experience is like mine, you will learn a small lesson in doubt, also humility.

UFO witnesses take on a far more difficult task in reporting their observations. Whatever else a UFO may be, it is not a familiar piece of furniture. A UFO belongs to the unknown, and UFO occupants doubly so. Observers of the unknown find themselves cast adrift from the usual moorings of experience and deprived of the standard points of reference. By its very nature the unknown defies identification with the familiar, and escapes the bounds of words as we normally use them.

Describing the unknown means resorting to metaphor and approximation; understanding the unknown means guesswork and stabs in the dark.

The UFO observer must wrangle with a sight that fits no familiar category and then find words to convey the experience to others. Somewhere in between the observer must reckon with another problem. No one comes innocent to the subject of UFOs these days. Everyone knows something about them, how they are supposed to look, what they are supposed to do, who is supposed to occupy them. This burden of preconceptions imposes a maze of potentially distorting images, theories and terminology between the observation and its final expression. A constant concern of ufologists must be how much a final report reflects the initial observations, and how much it refracts them through a tradition of preconceptions.

Here is where a look at changing concepts of the alien has a valuable lesson to offer. An understanding of how the human imagination has visualized aliens in the past can reveal principles still at work in visualizing aliens today, and guide us to clearer judgment about what we can or cannot accept in current reports of UFO aliens.

The original traveler's tale is Homer's *Odyssey*. In Books 9-12 Odysseus recounts his adventures and hardships on the way home after the fall of Troy. Blown off course into uncharted waters, he encounters a series of exotic beings. Among them are the Lotus Eaters, whose song is so beautiful that sailors lose their will to resist the sound and follow it to destruction. Circe the witch turns Odysseus' crew into swine. The Cyclopes are giants possessed of a single eye; without laws or manners, they eat human flesh. Far more courteous is Aeolus, who captures the winds in a bag, but he has committed the moral outrage of marrying his sons to his daughters. Odysseus meets the Cimmerians, a people who live in a land of perpetual darkness, and visits the subterranean land of the dead. Strange places, strange creatures, and strange powers are themes associated with things alien ever since.

When Alexander the Great invaded India in 327 B.C., he entered the most distant and fabled of all countries known to the Greeks. Marvelous accounts of the wonderful people there already had filtered back to Greece, but such tales multiplied after his campaign and established a tradition of beliefs that would persist for the

next 2000 years. A race of hairy dog-headed people (Cynocephali) lived in the mountains of India and communicated by barking. The big-eared people (Panotii) could wrap themselves in their ears as if in a blanket, or even fly with them. The Sciritae had flat faces and no nose. Members of another race, called the Sciopoda, shaded themselves from the sun by raising their single leg and blocking the light with their huge foot. Giants, Cyclopes, Amazons, and hairy beings were common in India, as were Pygmies. These diminutive people are perhaps the most universal of all marvelous races.

The Roman author Pliny the Elder, who died in the eruption of Vesuvius in A.D. 79, gathered accounts of many wonderful races in his *Natural History*. He added reports from beyond the fringes of the Roman world, some coming from the Baltic regions to the north, others eastward from the Caucasus, still others from Libya and Ethiopia to the south, in fulfillment of the Greek proverb that "there is always something new out of Africa." His book included the Blemmyae, people with faces on their chests but no heads or necks. The Gymnosophisti stood in fire all day and looked up at the sun. A race called the Abarimon had feet that pointed backward, the Anthropophagi ate human flesh, the Androgini had the genitals of both male and female. One race went about on all fours, another bore children at age five and died at eight.

Monstrous races are by no means limited to Western sources. The *Shan Hai Ching* (Classic of the Mountains and the Seas), a Chinese mythological geography from the third century B.C., catalogues many types of monstrous people and bizarre animals. Among the humans are tribes of little people, one-eyed people, hairy people, three-handed people, bird-headed people, and one-armed people. Members of other tribes breathe fire or have holes through the chest. Though culturally isolated, Eastern and Western accounts settled on similar inhabitants for the wild and distant places of the earth.

More than earthly mileage measured the geography of the alien in ancient times. Gods and spirits assumed monstrous forms as well. Many ancient Egyptian gods combined a human body with the head of an animal such as a jackal, lion or ibis. Greek mythology included centaurs, horses with human torsos; harpies, birds with the heads of women; and the Minotaur, a giant human body with the head of a bull. Scorpion Men guarded the gateway where the sun rose and set in the Sumerian *Epic of Gilgamesh*, and souls of the dead in the Sumerian underworld had wings, while this trait attached to angels in the Judeo-Christian tradition. According to Genesis and the Book of Enoch, angels mated with earthly women and the offspring had such great size that "there were giants in the earth in those days." Religious beliefs often populate the world with good and evil spirits such as angels, demons and jinn, beings capable of assuming material form and a variety of appearances, some alluring and some horrifying. The dead also traffic between the earth and their abode, be it the tomb, the underworld or

heaven. These beings are material or quasi-material and variable in appearance.

A belief that humans share their immediate environment with other sentient beings is almost universal in world folklore. Every rock, tree, lake or stream has its spirit, according to many beliefs, and whole populations of beings live side by side with humans yet remain invisible most of the time. Diminutive supernatural beings are found in the folklore of almost every people. The fairy beliefs of Celtic countries include tall, beautiful and godlike beings, small but still humanly proportioned beings, and also a great many grotesque creatures. Among these latter are brownies, usually described as short, hairy and unkempt beings regarded as somewhat subhuman. The fachan has one leg, one eye, an ugly face, and a single hand emerging from his chest. Bogies are mischievous and sometimes dangerous shape-shifters, able to assume both pleasant and monstrous forms. Other fairies are strictly monstrous and destructive, especially water monsters. In German countries dwarfs serve many of the same functions as fairies in Celtic lands, but dwarfs retain more properties of a human race. These beings are skilled but seldom magical; they dwell underground and their distinctive physical traits include shortness, hairiness, and crippled feet that nevertheless are capable of running at extraordinary speed.

Interactions between this world and the alien other-world are uncommon but always possible. In folk conceptions these realms are adjacent and at some times or places come into contact. Thus at Halloween the dead may walk or the fairies disport themselves before mortal eyes. Certain spots like fairy mounds are frequent points of contact with the otherworld, while mountains or the horizon may mark the juncture between heaven and earth. In some beliefs a great tree reaches with its roots into the underworld even while its upper branches enter into heaven, providing a convenient depot for travel between realms. Traveler's tales often portray distant places as magical lands of unearthly beauty and supernatural peril, accessible only by extraordinary means. Medieval Irish accounts of magical voyages described heroes sailing westward and coming to fairyland islands, and the German verse epic of Duke Ernest sent him to eastern lands described in terms of fairyland motifs and inhabited by Crane Men as well as the familiar Sciopods and Panotii of travel literature.

Greek and Roman tales of monstrous races influenced both Arabic civilization and the Medieval world. In the *Arabian Nights* Sinbad the Sailor met these beings in his fictitious travels. In the 1360s Sir John Mandeville, an Englishman who described travels beyond the known world but perhaps never suffered the inconvenience of leaving his writing desk, wrote one of the most widely-read and influential books of the Middle Ages. His adventures took him farther afield in Africa and Asia than his Classical sources, but again in the remotest corners of

the world he found the dog-headed people, the Sciopods, and Pygmies.

Discovery of the New World presented European imaginations with a blank map to fill with wonders, and the explorers of America were careful not to disappoint their audience. Besides golden cities and natives with magical powers, the familiar monstrous races soon gained a foothold throughout the new lands. At the same time a crisis was developing for these beliefs. Odysseus could find his aliens in the Mediterranean, Alexander in India; but Mandeville had to go to China or the source of the Nile to make their acquaintance, and his successors had to seek in still more distant places. As the world became better known, room on earth for imaginary peoples was running out. The legitimate travels of Marco Polo in the late 13th Century included accounts of traditional marvels, but his reference to Dog-heads was more of a descriptive convention than an assertion about a separate race, and he exposed some bodies of supposed Pygmies as dead monkeys used to delude the credulous. Things once taken for fabulous became mundane in a familiar world.

Exploration drove the monstrous races to the ever-dwindling remote corners of the world, where even now dwell Yetis or Mokele Mbembe, and rationalism drove fairies into the realm of folklore. People still insisted on their aliens. The sea could harbor sea serpents and mermaids, islands could remain remote and untouched enough to satisfy Jules Verne or harbor King Kong, but some adjustments had to be made. Distance in time became one compensation for a world grown too small. Ancient times offered possibilities for advanced civilizations and unconventional beings, so a literature on lost continents began to proliferate in the last century, and stories of giant Indian skeletons turned up by a farmer's plow were popular in newspapers of a hundred years ago. The inner earth offered another option. From holes at the poles to Mount Shasta, from Bulwer Lytton's *The Coming Race* to the Pellucidar of Edgar Rice Burroughs and the deros of Richard Shaver, the idea of a nearby but hidden world harboring outlandish beings has flourished in popular beliefs and literature.

As human imagination outgrew its home planet, speculations about outer space opened a boundless home for alien life. Belief in extraterrestrials is nothing new. Certain Greek religious systems committed the souls of the dead to the various planets. Christian thinkers reasoned that God created nothing without high purpose and created all heavenly bodies the same, so all stars and planets must be inhabited. William Herschel, the discoverer of Uranus, contemplated what might live on that planet as well as on the sun. These beliefs persisted into the 19th Century, and even after astronomers knew the planets were unlike in conditions, a faith in the adaptiveness of living things preserved a conviction that life would find a way anywhere and everywhere.

Later in the 19th Century such a belief became hard

to maintain, but by 1877 the discovery of "canals" on Mars convinced many people that advanced beings populated at least one other planet. The astronomer Percival Lowell speculated that Martians would be tall, owing to weaker gravity on their planet, while H.G. Wells applied the theory of evolution to his invaders in *The War of the Worlds* and arrived at creatures that were all brain and hand, huge heads with atrophied digestive systems. These rationalistic speculations gave way to the exuberant imaginings of science-fiction writers and Hollywood studios as they populated the known and unknown universe with humans, humanoids, and monsters of every description.

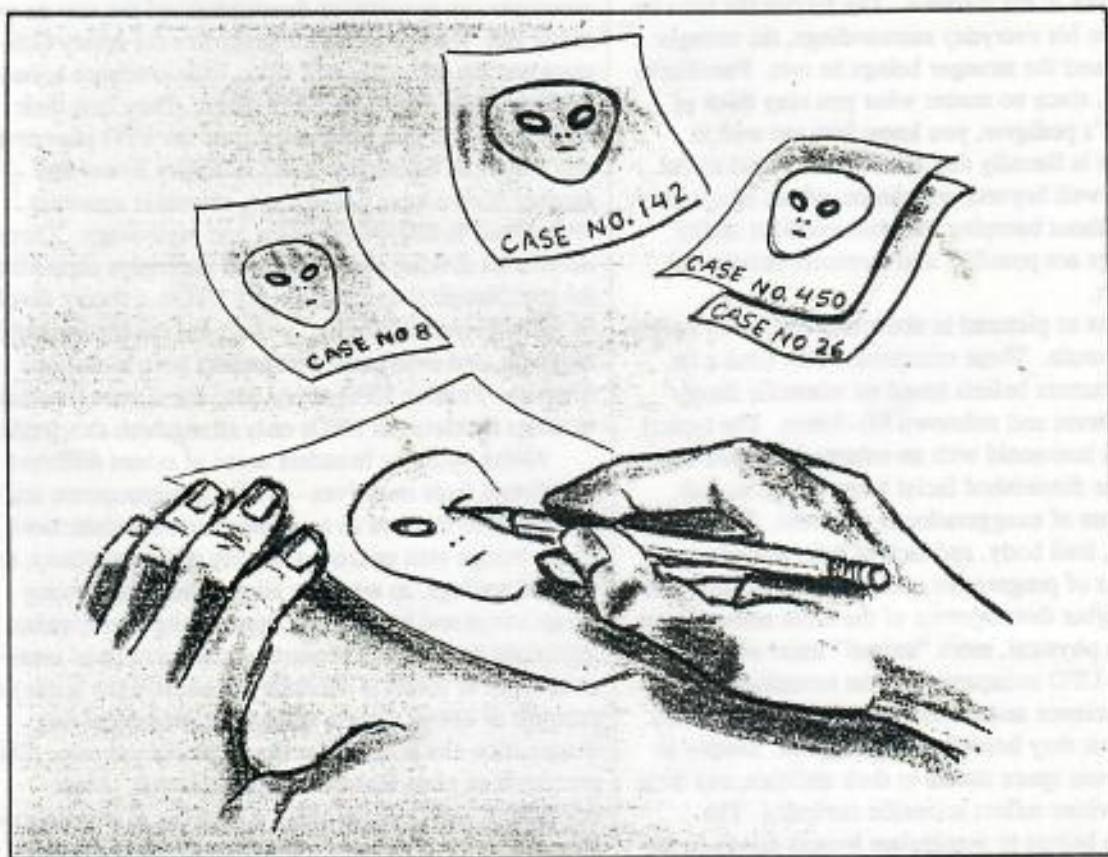
Even in space the process of rejecting the familiar has begun. Early in this century most scientists abandoned the solar system as a probable home of intelligent life, though writers, moviemakers and contactees heard the message only later. With space probes spying out the far side of the moon, surveying the surface of Mars, and giving even distant Neptune a once-over, the solar system has lost too much of its mystery and remoteness to serve as a convincing hideout for aliens. Their home has moved outward to Zeta Reticuli or some such place where no prying eye intrudes on the romance of faraway.

Examples of the human love affair with "otherness" could multiply, but these few illustrations hint at the duration and depth of the commitment. Aliens in flourishing variety have found a home in every culture and every age. Despite all their diversity, these aliens retain a certain familiarity across geography and history. No search of the unconscious is necessary to uncover a reason for this sameness, because it lies mostly in the way we create our aliens. Alienness begins with the human norm of appearance, customs, and abilities. A few general principles then operate to modify the familiar, and operate the same way whenever people visualize strange beings, so the results have identical starting-points and principles in common even though details may differ. These principles amount to a set of rules for creating an alien.

(1) *Appearance*. Three techniques working singly or in combination can account for most aliens of extraordinary appearance, from cute ones like "E.T." (sometimes described as a shelled turtle) to the most repellent monster.

(a) *Exaggeration*. In the art of alien-making, nothing succeeds like excess. Carry certain physical features or tendencies to an extreme, such as height to create a giant or Pygmy, ear size to make the Panotii, or hairiness to outfit feral beings and brownies.

(b) *Distortion*. Recombine ordinary features into something odd or monstrous. A being reduced to one eye becomes a Cyclops, to one leg a Sciopod or fachen. Flatten the face and remove the nose and the result is the Sciritae, or relocate the facial features on the chest to make a Blemmyae.



(c) *Chimerization*. Join various human and animal parts into a single creature; for instance, a human with bird's wings becomes an angel, a horse with a human make a centaur, a dog's head on a human body equals the Cynocephali. Animal-to-animal combinations make up a vast menagerie of imaginary beasts not discussed here, such as the griffin or unicorn.

(2) *Personality*. Here too exaggeration, distortion and chimerization shape the descriptions. A preference for extremes of virtuousness or turpitude is apparent when travel tales speak of faraway races as upright and just, exemplary in some quality like courtesy or generosity. Fairies and dwarfs often abide by a strict code of etiquette, and expect humans to do the same. Other strange beings are purely destructive and evil, bereft of any redeeming quality whatever. Polyphemus the Cyclops behaved as the wholly evil monster, since he respected neither men nor gods, had no manners, and ate human flesh. A common compromise between these extremes is a being in which good qualities juxtapose with bad to form a grotesque and disturbing whole. The fairies frequently combine a positive side of beauty, grace and courtesy with a negative side of ruthlessness toward anyone who offends them, however innocently. These sharp contrasts lend a danger to alien beings, and enhance their alienness. They personify our angelic along with our bestial qualities, and bind these opposites so closely together that the combination seems incongruous,

inexplicable, and ultimately unhuman.

(3) *Powers*. Exaggerated physical or cultural abilities characterize alien beings, exaggerated natural conditions their environment. Faraway races might live ordinary or even savage lives, but the beings often possess some extraordinary quality like great strength or an ability to run unusually fast. The commonest abilities are magical powers, like Aeolus' command over the winds or the illusion-making talents of fairies. Dwarfs demonstrated a skill in craftsmanship that verged on the supernatural, while Atlanteans and subterraneans supposedly possessed the lost knowledge of an advanced science. Wonderful beings lived in wonderful surroundings. The Lotus Eaters lost memory and care because of their diet; Mandeville found the Fountain of Youth on his travels, and Ponce de Leon searched for it in Florida. Medieval travelers sought the kingdom of Prester John, a mythical Christian monarch of a vast and mighty kingdom in central Asia or Ethiopia. Other explorers of the New World looked for El Dorado, a place of surpassing wealth, and races living in the most desolate places were imagined to possess endless supplies of gold and jewels. Other beings lived in perpetual darkness or cold. Again anything alien is likely to be imagined in superlatives, either of wonder and beauty or of desolation and ugliness.

(4) *Remoteness*. One requisite property of aliens precedes all others — a place of origin distant enough to lend plausibility to the beings themselves. Aliens always

make their home in the distance. The further the traveler journeyed from his everyday surroundings, the stranger sights he saw and the stranger beings he met. Familiarity ruins the faith, since no matter what you may think of your neighbor's pedigree, you know him too well to believe that he is literally dog-headed. The land of the alien must lie well beyond experience, where imagination can stretch without bumping into inconvenient reality. There all things are possible, and monsters become the expected norm.

UFO aliens as pictured in abduction reports fit snugly within this formula. These occupants come from a far planet where current beliefs based on scientific theory anticipate different and unknown life-forms. The typical alien is a short humanoid with an enlarged cranium and eyes, otherwise diminished facial features and no hair. Here the process of exaggeration is apparent. For the enlarged head, frail body, and lack of hair, reference to popular images of progressive evolution can explain these traits, since higher development of the brain comes at the expense of the physical, more "animal" traits of the body.

Of course UFO occupants possess remarkable powers. The science and technology of these beings are so advanced that they border on the magical. Simply to reach earth across space attests to their abilities, and their abduction activities reflect scientific curiosity. The ability of these beings to manipulate human minds or the physical environment during an abduction further demonstrates their advancement beyond human capabilities.

Personality contradictions are commonplace among the abductors. They express themselves with a great deal of courtesy and assure the captive that the abduction is necessary, even crucial for some vague but altruistic project to save the earth or the aliens. At the same time abductees sense insincerity and indifference. Most of all, they feel used. Apologies and reassurances come cheaply from beings who are determined to capture humans against their will and subject them to frightening, painful experiences. Altruistic pretenses clash so harshly with unethical practices that the beings seem to share few human values. These aliens remain steeped in their alienness.

Where does the old alien end and the new alien begin? Easy answers are not forthcoming, and fateful consequences follow. Abduction reports are remarkably alike in order and content. One explanation attributes these similarities to different persons sharing a similar experience, another to a combination of social and psychological factors preparing various individuals to share similar fantasies. If abduction reports were like nothing else but one another, their objectivity would be hard to deny. The less unique this phenomenon becomes, the more reasonable a subjective origin seems.

UFO aliens clearly have a great deal in common with their worldly and otherworldly predecessors. Identical

processes can account for descriptions of the new as well as the old. If one foundation underlies the surely fictitious and the allegedly real alike, little credence seems justified in the reality of UFO aliens. They lose their uniqueness and join other aspects of the UFO phenomenon which, as researchers such as Hilary Evans and Jacques Vallee have pointed out, resemble accounts widespread in folklore, religion and mythology. These sometimes striking similarities are mainstays supporting the psychological explanation for UFOs, a theory favored by many French ufologists, writers for the British journal *Magonia*, and even some researchers here in darkest America. Finding UFO aliens bear significant likenesses to aliens unrelated to UFOs only strengthens this position.

Aliens — in the broadest sense of others different and distant from ourselves — offer a microcosmic test of the appeal to folklore as an explanation for abductions. These beings visit us from a variety of times, places, and cultural settings, so we view alien beliefs from many perspectives and have ample opportunity to recognize legitimate patterns. No controversial premise of innate archetypes or forms is necessary to explain the looks and customs of aliens, since a formulatic process of the imagination can account for the observed patterns. This process is so plain that a few can express it. Most importantly, UFO aliens share a long list of parallels with other aliens. All the necessary ingredients are present and ambiguities are at a minimum, so if a folkloric explanation works for any UFO phenomena, it ought to work here.

At first glance, and maybe after a second or third, the parallels between UFO and other aliens remain hard to dismiss as meaningless. Neither should we dismiss this evidence simply because it clashes with a favored explanation. Anyone with an ounce of curiosity must ask why a self-respecting alien would borrow his good looks, such as they are, from some rumor-mongering Medieval liar or Celtic folk tradition. The idea that all imaginary aliens originated in sightings of the real thing is even less plausible. Understood in terms of recurrent processes of imagination, UFO occupants scarcely pose a problem at all. They become no more than an updated version of an age-old tendency to exaggerate and distort the inhabitants of unfamiliar places.

Real aliens are superfluous where imagination can do the job unassisted, so the key question must be whether the imagination truly works alone or accepts a helping hand from reality. At this point social and psychological factors seem able to go it alone, but closer inspection leaves some serious doubts.

The idea that folklore must be false is a misconception and needs correction from the start. True, many folk narratives are third-person accounts heard from a "friend of a friend" and deserving of no credence. A good story will circulate and change with the telling as each narrator adds improvements and personal touches, sometimes to the benefit and sometimes to the detriment of the story,

but always to its modification. Before long any truth in the initial account is likely to disappear or alter beyond all recognition. Other folk narratives, like many UFO reports, originate with the observer. The audience receives a first-person account of the alleged experience, without the distortions of hand-me-down transmission. Of course personal experience is fraught with opportunities for alteration as the narrator borrows from traditions and expectations to shape the account, make the mysterious comprehensible, and present the narrator as he wishes himself seen. Even the inner route through the mind of a single individual is hazardous for truth.

In most instances a search for the origin of folk narratives is a waste of time, and worse, an exercise in self-deception. Folklorists of the past built elaborate theoretical explanations for the origins of myths and tales, only to discover in light of subsequent knowledge that all this effort was futile, that every tie to demonstrable origins had dissolved in the continuous wash of creative rethinking.

Origins still close to personal experience offer more encouraging prospects. When folklorist David Hufford studied the "Old Hag" tradition in Newfoundland, he heard many accounts of supernatural assault by a nocturnal being that entered the bedrooms of witnesses and oppressed or paralyzed them so that they could scarcely breathe for several minutes. The usual folkloric explanation for a personal experience of this sort stresses its cultural origins. A tradition of Old Hag visitations teaches people to expect such visits. Difficulties in breathing during the night may trigger a dream or fantasy involving the elements of this tradition, the result is a claimed visit from the Old Hag, and yet another report reaffirms the belief among hearers who are prepared then to share in this psychological experience at some future time.

When Hufford returned to Pennsylvania and began describing his research in class, he received a shock. Several students came forward to say that they had experienced a similar encounter. What surprised him was that none of these students came from Newfoundland or ever heard of the Old Hag tradition; yet they described the same phenomena. These students had never reported the experience because they had no name for it, no traditional framework for understanding the frightening events. Like many abductees, these students kept silent to avoid ridicule and suspicion of insanity. He came to suspect a form of sleep paralysis as the underlying cause of these experiences.

The conventional wisdom of folklorists allowed extranormal experiences to be only consequences of tradition. Hufford's evidence turned cause and effect around and showed that tradition might derive from experience. The revolution would not overthrow expectations as an important element in observations and reports — most UFOs are still IFOs, most ghosts just wisps of fog. What matters is that the relationship can

run two ways, and experience might play a larger role than folklorists imagine in creating and sustaining tradition. His findings deny the absolute power of tradition in extranormal encounters, and restore faith in the witness as a potentially valid reporter of experience.

Regarded in this light, the "aliens" recorded by ancient travelers lose some of their fancifulness. The dog-headed people were most likely baboons, the Sciopods based on Indian yogis sitting in an acrobatic position and seeming to shade themselves with one foot. The Blemmyae may have worn armor depicting the human face on their chests, or tattoos presenting a similar picture. Some peoples are taller or shorter than others, and within any population gigantism and dwarfism can occur, so the basis for giants and Pygmies could be experiential. Many of the monstrous races identify in a plausible way with actual people.

Still, descriptions of strange beings and places owe a great deal to imagination and the development of a tradition. Medieval travelers such as Mandeville did not see baboons or dog-headed people, but simply borrowed from Pliny and other traditional sources. A pattern of imagination appears to have worked throughout history and in China as well as the West, suggesting a universal scope. This process shows every sign of vigorous activity today in the creation of literary and movie aliens.

Given the difficulties in coming to mental grips with a novel and frightening situation, an individual who really encountered aliens might well fall back on the time-honored intellectual supports offered by traditional processes and ideas. The situation would overwhelm calm and dispassionate judgment. In the scramble to make sense out of the unknown and communicate some likeness of an incredible experience, the witness might exaggerate and distort certain aspects, or mix unfamiliar impressions with familiar but inaccurate ideas. Exaggerated aliens might better convey the strangeness and wonder of the experience, but at a price. Extremes lack nuance, so these aliens would lose something of themselves, part of their uniqueness and the exactitude of a clinical description. We can only speak of aliens in human terms. The speaker must add something of himself to the experience and subtract something of the unknown other, so the result is always a partial truth.

Though some changes are inevitable, we have reason to believe that they may not be very extensive or serious. What remains the nemesis of psychological proponents and the hope of objectivists is a surprising consistency among UFO aliens. They range from Venusians to 10-foot tall monsters with a variety of other shapes and forms thrown in between, but the short hairless humanoid with large eyes and no hair predominates in honest reports. Even abduction aliens differ in appearance; yet the short humanoid is most common by far. His looks and personality reappear down to small details in case after case and provoke a sense of amazement that so

many people could imagine the same thing.

A critic might object that Dog-heads and Sciopods persisted unchanged for some 2000 years. True, but these creatures passed along a written tradition. Pliny's writings were part of the education of all literate persons, so his description was familiar to travel writers and they took it up with deliberate intent. UFO aliens seem to look the same even to people little versed in UFO lore.

So little variance among UFO aliens is the most surprising aspect of all. Pliny records an extensive array of strange races, fairies come in a wide variety of appearances. Exotic forms for extraterrestrials proliferate in science-fiction literature and movies. With the boundless opportunities of outer space for a background and Hollywood setting the example, abductees ought to spice their stories with some variety of visitors. These people should be especially productive of diverse aliens if, as many psychological proponents have argued, abductees are fantasy-prone by nature and therefore more fluent than average in imagination.

Just how contrary this stability is to the normal dynamics of folk tradition cannot be overemphasized. Variation is a central characteristic of folklore, one of its essential qualities. Nothing requires UFO aliens to be short humanoids; in fact, the familiarity of bug-eyed monsters and diverse popular images of aliens from the mass media should push even the dullest imagination toward variety. Abductees would have to study the abduction literature with a curious single-mindedness to learn the "proper" alien description, then conspire with other abductees to stick with the same image. Other folk narrators are usually stubborn about their creative rights, and it is hard to believe that a hypnotist or familiarity with abduction reports alone could influence so many individuals to limit themselves to such a narrow range of descriptions.

The final improbability of the folkloric solution is the two conflicting claims its proponents ask us to accept. We must swallow reports that have the content of folklore, but not the dynamics of folklore. True, UFO aliens resemble other aliens, but the materials of folklore are so vast and diverse that a diligent search can find some look-alike for just about anything. The alien tradition is so polymorphous that to speak of it in the singular misrepresents its true complexity. How so many abductees thread their way so unerringly along one strand of that tradition becomes a formidable challenge to psychosocial proponents, if they would face the consequences of their assumptions. The dynamics of folklore provide a more crucial test than resemblances, and UFO alien reports show little sign of acting like typical folk narratives. Quite the contrary, so little variation in evidence when so much should be expected gives good reason to doubt that abduction reports are folklore, or else to believe that folklore works in an uncanny way with these narratives and these alone.

Escape from the typical psychosocial labyrinth is

possible. If witnesses actually observe the aliens they describe, then we have an easy answer for why imaginary aliens show all the variety that their place of origin implies, while UFO aliens do not. One sample lies close to experience, one far from it. The two samples differ in origin and any elements of comparison are coincidental. Recurrent first-person accounts of complex events are more appropriate for recall of experience than for the operation of imagination, and abduction reports are certainly recurrent in sequence and content. Minor differences may trace to social influences and psychological processes, but the larger consistencies point in the opposite direction.

All the votes are not yet counted on whether abduction reports are really as consistent as those now in literature would indicate. Even if the consistency persists, it cannot prove that extraterrestrials exist. It only challenges proponents of a folkloric solution to demonstrate how similarities of content are significant in the absence of similarities in dynamics. Half an answer still leaves an equally large question. From a folklorist's point of view, the ability of people to report extranormal experiences with some accuracy conforms to present understanding, but the ability to preserve complex narratives without variation does not. One abductee after another tells about the same old aliens with no more imaginative embellishment than someone who describes riders on the morning bus. Odysseus and Mandeville knew a good tale and knew how to tell it: maybe abductees just know their aliens. ■

\*\*\*\*\*

## Letter

To the editor:

I would like to correct Chris Rutkowski's remark (September/October *JUR*) to the effect that "Druffel and D. Scott Rogo have speculated that abductees transfer emotional stresses into emotional fantasies."

This theory, which I first outlined in *The Tujunga Canyon Contacts*, is not shared by Ann Druffel. It was because Ann and I were coming to different conclusions on the nature of UFO entities that we wrote separate concluding chapters to the book. Nor is it correct to say that I believe that UFO-abduction experiences are fantasies. I have long maintained that such experiences are real and objective but that the *theme* of the event will be based on information withdrawn from the subject's mind by some X intelligence.

I wish to note that ever since first writing on the abduction mystery, I have taken pains to emphasize that my provisional theory does not reject the *physicality* of these encounters. Why this part of my theory has been so often misinterpreted remains an enigma to me.

D. Scott Rogo  
Northridge, California



# Machinelike underground sounds and UFO phenomena

by Greg Long

■ ■ Greg Long is a researcher and writer who lives in Oregon.

*I want to thank Thomas R. Adams, Tommy Roy Blann, Graham Conway, Lucius Farish, Stan Friedman, Stan Gordon, Robert Neeley, Chris Rutkowski and the Yakima fire lookouts for their help in the making of this article.*

From 1981 to 1986 I investigated and researched a concentration of UFO sightings (nearly 200) that occurred between 1964 and 1984 on the Yakima Indian Reservation in south-central Washington. My complete findings will be published in the near future. One significant fact to note now, however, is reports of machinelike "underground sounds" on the reservation. During my Yakima investigations I also discovered similar accounts of these sounds from other distant locations.

On one hand, these puzzling sounds suggest effects of tectonic strain and earthquake activity; yet the prevalence of reports of UFOs, Bigfoot and other strange phenomena in the vicinity of the sounds may suggest a more complex answer. If the sounds are proved to be linked to seismicity, however, other explanations must be sought for the reports of anomalous activity in the local areas. (All italics in the quoted material are my own, unless otherwise noted.)

## Yakima Indian Reservation

The Yakima Indian Reservation is faulted. In fact, Toppenish Ridge, along which many UFOs were seen (mostly nocturnal lights), features nearly 100 separate faults spanning 19 miles.

During the heaviest period of UFO sightings (the early to mid-1970s), the fire lookouts — who provided 118 of the total reports — began detecting strange sounds. W.J. (Bill) Vogel, the Chief Fire Control Officer and the chief UFO investigator on the reservation, reported for the first time (November 7, 1972) that the fire lookout on Satus Peak, at the western end of Toppenish Ridge, had been hearing "deep rumbling noises" which seemed to come from under the lookout station.

Vogel described the sounds as "similar to a loaded

truck pulling a long hill and never reaching the top, or the kind of rumblings one sometimes associates with an earthquake." He reported that the lookout heard the sounds only during the daytime, and he excluded logging trucks or jet aircraft as the source. Two years later, in August 1974, the sounds were reported again.

In May 1976, Vogel noted that several loggers in an area four or five miles west of Satus Pass on U.S. 97 heard what sounded like "several large turbines start up and run." The loggers compared the sounds, which seemed to come from beneath them, to the turbines in the powerhouse at Grand Coulee Dam.

Vogel also noted that a former gate guard at the Mill Creek Guard Station, a few miles west of Satus Peak, had heard underground "turbines" in the evenings when out in the yard of the station.

By November 1976 Vogel reported that the sounds had been heard "all the way from Fort Simcoe (7 1/2 miles north-northwest of Satus Peak) to almost the entire length of Toppenish Ridge." In September 1978 the sound of underground turbines or engines was heard at Sopolia Tower at the southern boundary of the reservation for seven hours (approximately 9:00 p.m. to 4:00 a.m., September 3-4). According to Vogel the noise was like a "turbine" or "unsynchronized propellers on multi-engine aircraft." When let outside the lookout station, the fire lookout's dog displayed anxiety, and the lookout felt barely perceptible vibrations under her feet when standing on a concrete slab. The lookout said she had heard the same sound during the summer of 1978, but always during daylight.

During my investigations, I persuaded the fire lookouts to comb through their logbooks and diaries for all references to UFOs, unexplained phenomena and sounds. Here are their references to sounds:

(1) Satus Peak, 7:30 p.m., August 28, 1974. "Heard rumbling noises again. No wind at time."

(2) Satus Peak, 5:30 p.m., October 14, 1974. "Can hear loud rumblings," the lookout wrote. The lookout received a call from the lookout at Sopolia Tower: "She heard rumblings, too (at Sopolia)."

(3) Satus Peak, 1:30 a.m., May 28, 1979. "Heard the strangest noise. Went on catwalk and listened. Sounded like big drops of water hitting a paper, or two sticks hitting together. Loud. Noise sounded like it was bouncing around different places. Real spooky. I even

looked in the sky for something."

(4) Satus Peak, 6:30 p.m., October 11, 1979. "Out on north side of catwalk. Heard a loud humming noise. Could not see anything. Eerie sounding."

(5) Satus Peak, approximately 9:30 a.m., October 22, 1979. Something "emitting a high-pitched whine passed directly over the top of the lookout. Whatever it was, it passed quite closely." The two lookouts, together in the station, stated that the sound wasn't a jet's; it was not ear-splitting, but loud enough to be discernible.

(6) Satus Peak, 1:35 p.m., August 18, 1980. "Heard that motor sound again, like underground. First time this year."

(7) Satus Peak, 9:37 a.m., July 16, 1982. "Heard a rumble."

(8) Satus Peak, 9:40 a.m., July 18, 1982. "Heard a big truck pull up beside the lookout and shut its motor off. I jumped up and peeked out the window, expecting to see a big cattle truck with racks, but there was nothing out there!"

(9) Satus Peak, approximately 6:30 a.m., September 1983. "I was checking the rain gage, and I heard soft music for a bit. *I really did* and looked all around wondering if a car was parked some place with a radio on but couldn't see a thing." (Rain gage is 40 feet from lookout station.)

(10) Satus Peak, 9:40 a.m., July 18, 1984. "I heard my 'truck noise.'" The lookout thought she heard a vehicle coming up the road to the top of the peak. When she checked, she saw nothing. She had heard the "truck noise" several times before.

## England

Harold T. Wilkins, a British UFO writer from the early 1950s, reported "unexplained noises which seem to come from underground" in *Flying Saucers Uncensored* (1955) and in *Flying Saucers on the Attack* (1954). The sounds were heard at Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire (close to the Chiltern Hills); Leigh-on-Sea, Essex; north Lincolnshire; southwest London; and Surrey. In Surrey the sounds were heard in deep-lying chalk caves; they were also heard at the bottom of a Yorkshire coal mine.

Wilkins quotes from a correspondent's letter regarding the Chalfont sounds: "These noises were first heard in September, 1953. They became very audible around Christmas, 1953. The sound was described as a persistent humming of deep vibration and regular pulsation. On occasions it kept people awake at night, when the sounds intensified to a noise like a plane 'revving' up its engines, or a motor truck climbing a hill." (Recall that the Satus Peak lookout compared the sounds she heard to a truck laboring up an incline.)

Wilkins quotes from the correspondent's description of the sounds given to him by a neighbor, Mrs. Craig: "The mysterious sound is not high-pitched. Mrs. Craig

describes it as resembling the sound of 'giant wheels turning.' Sometimes it seems to go up and down the walls of her rooms. But the actual direction of the sound varies and seems to be unaffected by wind direction."

The correspondent goes into some detail concerning his own experiences with the sounds:

"It sounds to me like a very heavy machine working a long way off, and it has a regular pulse of vibration, which suggests either that the machine passes through a regular phase of vibration, or else there is a regular periodic build-up of sound waves. The unchanging pitch indicates that the machine always runs the same speed. I know of no normal machine which could do this, day and night for months....

"One cannot tell the direction of the sound. It is simply there. One may lose it by moving a short distance from one point where it is audible. So back to that point, and the sound is still there.... It seems completely elusive. One can go away from it, but not apparently approach it beyond a certain limit. Either it must be very deep below the surface, or else — a wild surmise — it might be located in a fourth dimension!"

Another correspondent, this one from Essex, had a similar report. A phenomenon similar to the Chalfont sound had been heard at Leigh-on-Sea:

"For the past twelve months, 1953-54, my wife and I have been hearing a strange noise, intermittent, but continuing for fairly long periods. It is a combination of buzzing and grating sounds. The description of rumbling trucks, such as you mention about the Chalfont St. Giles sounds, would fit very well. Strangely enough, the noise is not apparent earlier than about 11-11:30 p.m. On occasions it is extremely loud."

The correspondent stated that when he went outside to hear the noise more clearly, he heard nothing at all.

Wilkins and his correspondent discounted telephone wires, water pipes, aircraft, construction, local factories, appliances or rail activity as sources of the sounds.

The first correspondent related a sighting of a UFO four miles from Chalfont St. Giles in spring 1954. While walking home at night, he sighted a "brilliant light" with an estimated diameter of 20 feet. It was hovering at an altitude of approximately 500 feet.

"The intensity of the light it projected was like that from an electric welding-arc. It hurt my eyes to look at it. About thirty seconds passed. Then the light seemed to give a convulsive jerk. A kind of bulge or blister sprang out of the left side. I could see that the thing was a globe. The blister was not as bright as the main body. A moment later the light vanished."

He also reported seeing in summer 1953 "a steady orange light moving north over the sky of Herts, *against* [his italics] a westerly breeze."

## Italy

Here, from the *Toronto Globe-Mail* (February 7,

1979), is a description similar to those made by persons who heard the Yakima and Chalfont sounds:

ROME—Heavy-eyed from lack of sleep, thousand of Romans are trying to locate the source of a mysterious rumbling noise that has kept inhabitants of several areas of the city awake each night for about a week.

Police, the City Council and newspapers have been inundated with telephone calls complaining about the noise which has been variously described as the sound of a subterranean machine, a motorcycle or the purr of some gigantic cat.

The noise is heard between 2 and 6 a.m. in totally unrelated areas in the center and suburbs, and harassed but skeptical policemen have been unable to trace any source of "il ron-ron."

The newspaper *Il Messagger di Roma* has offered a prize to the first person who succeeds in identifying the nuisance.

## Colorado

In 1967 Tom Adams of Paris, Texas, became interested in the famous case of an Appaloosa mare, Snippy. Snippy's owners asserted that the horse had died under strange circumstances and had been mutilated by extraterrestrials.

In March and June 1970, Adams and two companions, Stan Ferguson and Gary Massey, traveled to the San Luis Valley near Alamosa, Colorado, to investigate the Snippy case for themselves. Adams recalled:

During our initial trip to the San Luis Valley in 1970, my colleagues and I were told of mysterious *motorlike* sounds that seemed to emanate from a portion of the Blanca Massif — the group of mountains containing Mount Blanca itself and a number of other high peaks located east of Alamosa. These mountains form a portion of the eastern boundary of the San Luis Valley and lie south of the Great Sand Dunes. The mountains from which the sounds originate overlook the site of the death of Snippy the horse, and the sounds had been reported from at least that time — I've not yet traced them back to try to establish the earliest reports. During the period in which the sounds have been heard (late '60s until mid-'70s), UFO and paranormal phenomena have been reported in the valley, plus livestock mutilations, with the latter peaking in the mid-'70s.

Camping on the western slope of the Sangre de Cristos, northwest of Mount Blanca and south of the Sand Dunes, we heard the sounds in 1970. Two or three nights in succession, it "cranked up" after midnight and subsided shortly before dawn. It wasn't really loud enough to hear over conversation — but definitely sounded like a motor of some sort, with a suggestion of a *dynamo-type whine* to it. And others had said that it sometimes seems even louder with an ear to the ground. One could easily imagine [Adams' emphasis] the sound coming from beneath the surface, but whether it did or not remains purely speculative.

Adams states he heard the sound from time to time on subsequent trips to the area. He last heard the sound in March 1976 while hiking alone. "As always, one could never judge precisely where the sounds were coming from — just somewhere along the range," he said.

Stan Ferguson added this information concerning UFOs in the area:

We were camped out near an old pioneer cemetery, Uracca Cemetery. Several people had reported round orbs of light hovering over the cemetery which was rather isolated.... There is a road, the Sand

Dunes Road, that was parallel to us where we were camped out. One night we saw a round light appear just as if someone turned on a light switch. From the first light a second light appeared, then a third and a fourth. There was a bluish-white light, smaller than the others, which buzzed around the other lights. The sighting lasted for approximately 15 minutes. When we first spotted the light over the Dunes Road, Gary Massey got in the car and drove down the mountainside to get a closer look. By the time he got down to the road, the lights had merged back into one light and then disappeared. This sighting occurred at the same time that we were hearing the "motor sounds."

## Texas

Five hundred miles to the southeast, in Robertson County in central Texas, a UFO flap broke out in June 1972 and peaked in November/December 1973. Most of the UFO sightings were centered over Calvert, a small ranching community of 2000. Timothy Green Beckley reviewed the events occurring there in "Calvert, Texas: Flying Saucer Way Station" in the magazine *UFO Report*.

Gracia Unger, editor of the *Calvert Tribune*, and ufologist Tommy Roy Blann investigated the Robertson County occurrences. Beckley noted that Calvert is in the midst of several important space and military installations. These include underground missile silos and Army and Air Force bases (Fort Hood is 15 miles away). Beckley wrote:

Indeed, if UFOs are using this particular area as a base or way station — as now seems to be obvious — where are they hiding? Tommy Blann says he personally knows of caverns which exist beneath farmland on the outskirts of town. "There is a complex network of caves and tunnels which connect somewhere underground. A check of geographical survey maps will show that Calvert is built directly on top of a fault line which zigzags for miles in all directions."

Blann told me that ranchers and farmers in the area have reported hearing peculiar noises coming from deep beneath their feet. "Individuals living five or six miles outside Calvert have told me how they have repeatedly been driven out of their homes into the cool evening air by the sound of generators. It appears to them as if a steady droning noise is originating from all directions but is loudest when ears are placed to the ground. This bit of information has led me to conclude that UFOs operating around here have established bases for themselves far beneath the Earth's crust."

The similarity in detail between the Calvert sounds and those in Colorado and at Yakima is striking. In 1983 Blann provided me more information:

Most of the "generator hums" were noted around 7:30 p.m., 11:30 p.m., and 2:00 a.m. and would last for about one-and-a-half to two hours at the maximum. The noises were such that they could not be traced to one particular location; it was almost as if the sounds were mobile and changed locations in the area at night. Mysterious light flashes at night were noted in some of these areas where the sounds were coming from. A flash would come up from the ground and spread out in a V shape in a split second. The light would be a reddish-yellow sometimes to a silvery white.

Dead animals such as birds, squirrels, etc., were found in some of these areas where the light flashes had been seen. It appeared some of the birds fell out of the trees dead. There were no signs of heat, such as singeing or charring.

The sounds could be very distinctly heard on cold, clear, crisp nights. The sounds were very [Blann's emphasis] resonating in the atmosphere and on objects such as houses, trees, ground. You could almost feel your organs vibrating inside your body. I cannot begin to describe how it really felt and the unusual feelings afterward, i.e., tingling, loss of equilibrium, nausea.

Among the phenomena being reported in Calvert were radio interference with amateur radio broadcasts, blackouts of street arc lights, animal reactions before and during UFO appearances, multicolored nocturnal lights, objects with elongated or extended forms with domes or features suggesting "craft" and a seven-foot-tall hairy creature.

## Puerto Rico

In 1973 Spanish UFO investigator Salvador Freixedo reported in *Flying Saucer Review* on UFO sightings that occurred in Santo Domingo and Puerto Rico during August, September and October 1972. In early December 1972, Freixedo gave a talk on UFOs in the garden of a friend's house before 40 people. Freixedo claimed that during his talk, an accountant saw a blinking, pink-colored light hovering above the house. After a while, it vanished.

A few days later, Freixedo was visited by an engineer who had tape-recorded Freixedo's talk. The engineer played the tape. "...[A] very strange and very loud sound, like the noise of some machine working in the close vicinity of where I was had appeared on the tape, superimposed over my voice though not blotting it out entirely." Freixedo goes on to say:

The sound...is like the *running of a motor*. Its rhythm is quite a lot faster than the rhythm of the spools of the recorder. At times it blots out my voice entirely, and it changes in volume at several points on the tape. Towards the middle of the talk, and after a *noise like the sound of gears changing*, my voice vanishes altogether, and the sound of the machine becomes a *beep, beep, beep* [Freixedo's italics], very faint, and with a complicated rhythm. Two minutes later my voice reappears, and once more the powerful noise of the machine running is heard.

## New Jersey

C. Louis Wiedemann of Vestigia reported in *Fate* on a series of strange incidents that occurred in 1976 in the White Meadows Lake area of northwestern New Jersey. The following is especially pertinent:

Several people reported hearing nighttime sounds resembling "underground construction work" and "subterranean machinery." There was also the noise of a *truck ascending a hill in low gear but "never reaching the top."* [Remember Vogel's statement.]

These odd noises, which lasted a full 30 minutes whenever they were heard, always occurred late at night. A housewife heard the *trucklike sounds* one night at 1:00 a.m.; the noise seemed to originate from the direction of high-voltage electric lines which run through the woods. On that same morning, her husband awoke at 3:00 a.m. and heard the same sound, still droning on.

Vestigia received reports of giant, hairy bipeds in rural Morris, Warren, Hunterdon and Sussex counties. Wiedemann and a fellow investigator personally heard eerie howls of unseen animals emanating from the dense forest bordering the suburb of White Lakes Meadow. Also investigated were UFOs, a hovering triangular object, aerial orange and white lights, beeping sounds and brilliant flashes like a flashbulb being fired 100 yards above houses and trees.

## Pennsylvania

For over 25 years Stan Gordon and a network of investigators have gathered information on UFOs and other anomalies in southwestern Pennsylvania. Gordon reports:

Over the years, *strange underground sounds* have been reported from various areas of the state. From early 1970s up to the present, there have been numerous cases of orange-red balls of light.... In the late 1960s, I recall [underground sound] reports around New Kensington in Westmoreland County where there had been sounds *like heavy machinery*. There have also been similar sounds reported near Derry and New Alexandria in the early 1970s, several years before the massive Bigfoot flap broke out in the same area. There have been some skyquake-like phenomena in this area where the ground shook and lights were seen at the same time.

## California

In 1974 Vogel was contacted by B. Ann Slate, a Los Angeles freelance writer of UFO and Bigfoot articles. Until her death in 1978, Vogel corresponded with Slate providing her material for articles on the Yakima Indian Reservation sightings. In *Bigfoot* (1976) a book Slate coauthored with Alan Berry, a fellow Bigfoot investigator, Slate wondered if Bigfoot lived in natural underground tunnels formed long ago beneath the San Andreas fault. Bigfoot and the creature's tracks had been sighted in the Big Rock Campground in the San Gabriel Mountains. In the campground, investigators attempted to record underground sounds using a tape recorder. Slate reports:

Nothing could be heard but the sound of the crickets chirping. Yet when the tape was replayed, *sounds of machinery* were distinctly heard — those resembling a *generator or hydroelectric plant in operation* but coming from *beneath* [Slate's italics] their feet. The sounds do not remain consistent but subtly change, *as if new "gears" are set in motion*. [Recall Freixedo's tape.] Suddenly the sounds stop. From the tape comes a harsh, almost computer-like voice that whispers something sounding very much like "Keep out! We don't want...." And with that, the voice fades.

Slate reports two other instances of these sounds. In March 1975, she received a letter from a witness in Cedar City, Utah:

My wife and I moved into a mountain cabin 70 miles from Cedar,

high in the mountains. Every night at around 11 o'clock, we hear a motor running, but it sounds far away and runs through the night.

The witness wondered if the sound was caused by a mining operation, but because the sound was heard on the weekend when the mining company was shut down, he excluded this possibility.

In the third report, a Canadian man reported that while on a hunting expedition 435 miles north of Montreal, at night he heard a sound that "seemed to come from the bowels of the earth. It sounded like machinery, the same sound you would hear if you were in an engineering plant." The nearest town was 235 miles away; the witness ruled out vehicular and waterfall activity.

## Pine Bush, New York

Ellen Crystall of New Milford, New Jersey, reports observing and photographing UFOs near Pine Bush, New York, since 1980. She states that she has felt warm air being "vented" from an underground installation where the UFOs land. One night she passed a field where "drilling" was occurring:

...the drilling was so loud that with my windows rolled up and air conditioning on, I almost thought it was the transformer on a pole I was passing. But something "clicked" in my head and I stopped, pulled over, opened my window, and clearly heard something like a pneumatic drill from the dense forest behind the small field....

I am receiving reports from around the country about underground drilling in woods in the middle of the night, and generators coming apparently from underground where there isn't anyone doing construction. Many times, including in the Pine Bush area, there appears to be "construction" going on all night long and when you get close, all the lights go out.

## Patterns

In all the locations above (except Italy), UFOs were reported during the period the sounds were heard. Specifically, reddish-orange balls of light have been sighted at Yakima and Pennsylvania; orange and white "lights" (the exact shape of the "light" was never stated) have been sighted at Yakima and in England, Colorado, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. "Hairy creatures" have been reported at Yakima, Texas, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and California. Earthquake faulting exists at Yakima, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and California. Italy is a volcanic, earthquake-prone country (as is most of the Mediterranean area).

## An explanation?

Are the sounds caused by seismic processes? The Tectonic Strain Theory (TST) of UFOs developed by neurophysiologist Michael Persinger (and interpreted geophysically by John Derr of the U.S. Geological Survey) proposes a scenario to explain UFOs. Perhaps

the TST may point toward a possible explanation for some objects — but certainly not craft or hairy creatures.

In its barest form, the TST accounts for UFO "luminosities" (that is, nocturnal lights) as the result of electromagnetic fields or electrons released from rock during periods of mounting tectonic strain. The energy ionizes gases in the atmosphere, and somehow a ball of light, usually red-orange, is produced. Ultimately, the subterranean tectonic pressure is relieved in an earthquake, and the luminosities vanish. Rather than describe all the complexities of the TST, let us note that the theory predicts the occurrence of luminosities in earthquake-prone, faulted regions.

Geophysicists know that several different types of energy waves are produced by earthquakes — P, S and Rayleigh waves. P waves travel through solid rock, volcanic magma or ocean water, a fraction of them emerging from deep in the earth and entering the atmosphere where animals and humans hear those more than 15 Hertz. Helmut Tributsch believes that perceptible earthquake noises can begin seconds before tremors — and may be detected *without earth movements present*, an interesting fact in that the accounts of underground sounds cited here fulfill this characteristic.

The Yakima fire lookouts, however, did occasionally report feeling earthquakes without accompanying sounds:

(1) Satus Peak, around midnight, June 25, 1981. "I thought I might have felt a tremor, a small earthquake."

(2) Summer 1982. The Satus Peak lookout heard underground sounds and later that summer was "bounced" off her bench in the lookout station. (Interestingly, on February 1, 1981, a magnitude 3.8 earthquake 1/10 km beneath Toppenish Ridge occurred in the vicinity of the Mill Creek Guard Station where underground sounds had been heard in the past.)

(3) Sopolia, 10:51 p.m., September 15, 1983. Lying awake in bed, the fire lookout felt a 15-20 second tremor.

(4) Satus Peak, 9:30 p.m., October 2, 1983. The lookout, in bed, felt "a slight tremor, like an earthquake."

In support of the underground sound/seismicity link, it is curious that Wilkins notes that on December 23, 1953, at 3:38 p.m., "a great explosion was heard all over south and west London." He reported in *Flying Saucers on the Attack* that the mysterious underground sounds were "very noticeable both *before* [my italics], during and after Christmas, 1953" — the period of the inexplicable sonic boom.

This compares favorably with a "sonic boom" heard on February 5, 1989, south and west of Greensburg in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, headquarters of Stan Gordon's investigations group.

This wasn't the first time a mysterious "sonic boom" struck Westmoreland County. On September 26, 1965, "booming explosions" rocked the center of the county. Homes were rocked from Uniontown to Irwin; dishes rattled in cupboards. Perhaps most telling was this

*continued on page 24*

## EDITORIAL — continued from page 3

but reliving their own births. Amazingly, some took him seriously.

The first harbinger of change in the wind was the publication, in the summer of 1980, of Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore's *The Roswell Incident*, a book which, its numerous flaws notwithstanding, showed careful readers that there is a crashed-disc case that does not depend on friend-of-a-friend testimony, or even the testimony of a single direct "witness." Even those deeply skeptical of such claims were forced to acknowledge — and did so in greater and greater numbers as Moore and Friedman's post-book (and post-Berlitz) research uncovered more and more informants, all telling stories that matched other participants' accounts — that crashed discs no longer looked like an absurd impossibility. In 1988 CUFO launched an independent investigation which has uncovered yet more informants (over 160 in all, at current count), clarified significant aspects of the episode, and answered many of the remaining questions. The new investigation would also lay to rest lingering suspicions (for which no evidence had ever surfaced) that the device that crashed or the occupants who died in the incident were of conventional origin. Meanwhile, as the decade closed, startling revelations have come out of Nevada and, interestingly enough, from a mainstream media source — revelations that, if true (and a great deal more investigation will have to be conducted before we know for certain one way or another), tell us something of what happened *after* the Roswell incident. (I do not refer here, I suppose I must add, to certain tales, known to all of us, told by and for idiots. Anyone who tells or believes these tales forfeits any claim to being taken seriously by any of the rest of us.)

To all appearances there *is* a cover-up, and it involves some very interesting things indeed. Perhaps Donald Keyhoe and NICAP were half-right: correct about the official secrecy, wrong about what the big secrets were.

Meanwhile we now know that what for years has been a subject of rumors and paranoia is true: agents of the U.S. government *are* spreading disinformation through the UFO community. No one disputes that anymore, though some of those quick to criticize Bill Moore for what he has observed and reported of that process seem not to understand the significance of these developments, which we now know began not, as an American ufologist recently wrote in a British UFO magazine, with the Bennewitz affair (of 1980-84) but in 1972, with Robert Emenecker, and continues into the present and involves a number of individuals. Such a considerable (and expensive) effort makes no sense, of course, if we hold to the belief that no UFO secrets need to be protected from prying ufologists and journalists.

The importance to ufology of Budd Hopkins'

*Missing Time* (1981) and *Intruders* (1987) can hardly be overstated. From them, and from the additional research by others they have inspired, we know vastly more about the abduction phenomenon than we did at the beginning of the decade. Thomas E. Bullard's pioneering work has demonstrated, beyond any conceivable refutation, that abductions are a phenomenon, as opposed to assorted fantasies randomly clumped around a general concept of alien kidnapping, and that its patterns are robust over time and space regardless of whether the relevant incidents are consciously or hypnotically recalled or who the investigators are. Meanwhile growing numbers of trained medical, mental-health and other scientific professionals have entered the investigation (i.e., bestirred themselves from the armchair, the traditional sanctuary from which sneers and "explanations" have been hurled) and found themselves as puzzled as the ufologists who went before them. Today no knowledgeable observer denies that abductions constitute an extraordinary phenomenon and a deep enigma.

As all this was going on, ufology became increasingly professionalized. True, instances of incompetence, credulity, stupidity, paranoia, conspiracy-mongering and other human foibles continued to manifest, and will do so as long as anyone can call himself a "ufologist," get quoted in his local newspaper, and have himself presented as a spokesman for all ufology in the pages of *Skeptical Inquirer*. But all across the world the best UFO organizations have worked hard to develop standards and to discourage the sort of wild-eyed enthusiasm that turns every appearance of Venus into a visit from Venusians. Sometimes this has led, in my view, to excesses of quite another kind, to the concoction of "theories" that present themselves as cautious and scientific but that on close examination prove to have little or no empirical foundation. But perhaps this sort of conservative overreaction is an inevitable stage in the evolution of ufological thought, and the most articulate of its spokesmen have made us take a new look at our data and ask if alternative interpretations are possible. If in the end many of their ideas seem to be mistaken, they are still to be commended for raising questions that had to be asked.

The 1980s saw significant new additions to the UFO literature. Besides the titles mentioned above, these include several fine books by our indefatigable British colleague Jenny Randles. Unfortunately her books have been largely unread on this side of the ocean, no doubt because most have not been published here; but one of her best, *Abduction*, has been released in this country as *Alien Abductions: The Mystery Solved* (the publisher's title, not hers) and is available for \$13.95 postpaid from Inner Light Publications, Box 753, New Brunswick, New Jersey 08903. Randles' *The UFO Conspiracy* (1987), Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood's *Clear Intent* (1984) and Timothy Good's *Above Top Secret* (1988) are valuable examinations of what the U.S. and other govern-

ments are or are not doing about UFO reports. Although I have reservations about many of her ideas, and not only about cattle mutilations, Linda Moulton Howe's *An Alien Harvest* (1989) is a valuable account of the author's and others' involvement in various bizarre efforts by military personnel either to tell the "truth" about UFOs or to create a whole new literary genre, science-disinformation. Thomas E.

Bullard's two-volume *UFO Abductions: The Measure of a Mystery* (1987) is the only entirely objective study of the phenomenon, and it is far and away the most scholarly. It is also one of the five finest books ever written on a UFO-related subject. Hilary Evans argues for the psychosocial hypothesis in *Visions, Apparitions, Alien Visitors* (1984) and *Gods, Spirits, Cosmic Guardians* (1987), books that even those who are unconvinced by the author's conclusions will find well worth reading. The same can be said of Paul Devereux's interesting *Earth Lights Revelation* (1989). Richard Hall makes an intelligent case for the extraterrestrial hypothesis in *Uninvited Guests* (1988). Daniel Cohen's largely overlooked *The Great Airship Mystery* (1981) is an essential book on a historical UFO (or pseudo-UFO) episode. Loren Gross has continued his splendid (and privately-published) series on the early history of the UFO mystery; the most recent title is *UFO's: A History — 1953: January-February* (\$6.00 from Loren Gross, 690 Gable Drive, Fremont, California 94538). D. Scott Rogo and Ann Druffel's *The Tujunga Canyon Contacts* (1980), Philip J. Imbrogno's *Night Siege* (1987, written with the assistance of J. Allen Hynek and Bob Pratt), Richard F. Haines' *Melbourne Episode* (1987) and Ed Conroy's *Report on "Communion"* (1989) are in-depth looks at particular cases.

CUFOS personnel also contributed to the decade's serious literature. In 1981 CUFOS published *UFO Reports Involving Vehicle Interference* by Mark Rodeghier, who succeeded Dr. Hynek as CUFOS' scientific director. George M. Eberhart, CUFOS librarian, compiled the two-volume *UFOs and the Extraterrestrial Contact Movement* (1986), likely to remain the UFO bibliography for some time to come. Mimi Hynek edited the CUFOS publication *The Spectrum of UFO Research* (1988), from a 1981 CUFOS conference. Under the able editorship of Michael D. Swords, ufology again has a refereed scientific periodical, *Journal of UFO Studies*; the one issue so far (published in early 1989) contained three of the decade's most important papers, by Bullard (on hypnosis in abduction research), Erol A. Faruk (on laboratory analysis of material from the Delphos, Kansas, CE2) and Swords himself (on ufology, astronomy and extraterrestrial life).

Mention should be made as well of the good efforts of our friends at the Mutual UFO Network, which every year publishes a symposium proceedings which no serious student of our subject can do without. Not every paper is a masterpiece of cogent analysis, by any means,

but the best ones are of lasting worth, as I have found as I have sought reliable sources of information for my own current research project.

In writing what some readers no doubt will see as an uncharacteristically optimistic editorial, I do not mean to imply that the 1980s did not have their dark side, most apparent in the sorts of lunatic ravings I have railed against in earlier columns. But those who claim the 1980s were all gloom and doom, and there are some, simply were not paying attention; ufology has its share of those who long ago stopped reading the literature or devoting concentrated thought to the subject. Too bad. If there ever was a time to read and heed, this is it. And things can only get more interesting. — Jerome Clark

■ ■ ■ ■ ■

## Roswell — continued from page 6

involved with that flight.

On the other hand, nearly every detail in the July 9 article is, we contend, incorrect. It appears that the article is the result of a cover story in the making. It is filled with lies that firsthand testimony has recently exposed. Our investigation has shown that Mac Brazel told the July 9 story under duress while in the company of officers from the 509th Bomb Group, that he lied during the interview, and that those officers knew he was lying. It was the beginning of the cover-up that lasted, almost intact, for 30 years.

As a revealing point, we have also learned from Bill Brazel that his father took an oath that he would not reveal the details of the find. Why would the Army ask Mac Brazel to take an oath of secrecy concerning the ordinary weather balloon he found? We suggest the reason is that whatever he found was *secret and had to remain so*. Thus the need for the cover story he gave on July 9 to the *Daily Record*.

Skeptics may say (and in fact have said) that Mac Brazel, by his own words, invalidates the hypothesis that he found a flying saucer. They point to the July 9 article — which they have not bothered to research — and accuse us of not telling the whole story. Our investigation of the Roswell crash and its aftermath has considered *all* the available evidence, much of which we have unearthed ourselves. We have discovered that the events surrounding the crash are not as described in the July 9 article.

As one of the skeptics says, "I'll let Mac Brazel tell the story in his own words."

"I am sure what I found was not any weather observation balloon," Brazel told reporters on July 9 to end the interview. We think that says it all. ■

report: "...flashes and a red glow were seen in the western sky at the time of the supposed explosions." There were also press reports of "two successive booms, the first louder than the second." These descriptions point to quake activity and earthquake lights.

Interestingly, a stretch of the Allegheny Mountain foothills named Chestnut Ridge runs from West Virginia up through Westmoreland County in Pennsylvania. Since 1972 UFOs and Bigfoot have been reported along this ridge. And along the ridge is a major fault line.

An additional clue that machinelike underground sounds may be part of subterranean seismic activity is Wilkins' report of the sudden, simultaneous stampede of hundreds of sheep from folds and barns in the Chiltern Hills in the Chalfont area on October 25, 1889. The stampede occurred over a region of about 40 square miles. Tributsch cites many examples of animal responses to nonperceptible seismicity.

Curiously, during a night in the week of April 4, 1976, the caretaker of a ranch south of Toppenish Ridge on the Yakima Indian Reservation noticed that the horses seemed nervous. Then late in the night, the horses panicked and stampeded through and over the corral fence and through several other fences in the immediate area. Also, the caretaker's horse ran over a mile before stopping in a corral at an abandoned sheep camp. The other horses were in an advanced state of fright. It is possible they reacted to seismic vibrations imperceptible to humans.

Another possibility to consider is the ability of human beings to "hear" microwaves. In Paul Brodeur's *The Zapping of America* (1977) the work of Allan H. Frey is described. Frey found that humans perceive microwaves at frequencies ranging from 300 to 3,000 megahertz. Depending upon the width of the pulse and its repetition rate, the radio-frequency sounds were experienced as a buzzing, ticking, hissing or knocking. Unfortunately, these perceptions do not appear analogous to the "machine" characteristics of the sounds in this paper. Earthquakes are known, however, to emit electromagnetic radiation.

Research is needed to look for evidence of simultaneity between the machinelike sounds and tremors in the areas cited here.

## Comparison to known sounds

If the machinelike underground sounds are seismically caused, chances are the established scientific literature should contain references to them. Such references are to be found in William R. Corliss' *Handbook of Unusual Natural Phenomena* (1977) and *Earthquakes, Tides, Unidentified Sounds and Related Phenomena* (1983).

A variety of sounds do precede earthquakes. These are typically described as rattling, rushing or windlike sounds, rumblings, roaring, hissing, thunder or explosions. In some cases, witnesses (from the 19th Century)

have described the sound preceding a quake as "a carriage passing by on a paved road." Corliss also includes references to low, dull boomings or detonations. Classified as "water guns" and "land guns," these sounds are multiple discharges occurring in succession and are associated with seacoasts, mouths of rivers, lakes or inland water areas where, Corliss speculates, subterranean forces are slowly cracking and grinding rocks.

Although these descriptions compare favorably to some sounds at Yakima, Chalfont and Pennsylvania (rumbles and "sonic booms"), it is difficult to tell if they have a connection to the machinelike underground sounds — sounds that did not precede any perceptible earthquakes.

I did find in Corliss' books, however, at least two references to machinelike sounds (my italics):

In 1928 at Seskin [Scotland?], the locally known "wind in the mountains" was heard by two observers. They described it as "like the noise of a motor running... It was persistent, unvarying except in the degree of loudness, and without anything like throbbing. In the afternoon it was like that of the rush of a heavy train through a tunnel near by." The observers classified the sound as a "meteorological phenomenon."

In the Libyan desert in 1909, observers heard a sound that started about 7:30 p.m. and continued at intervals until about 8:00 p.m. "There were two distinct sounds; the one somewhat resembled the sighing of the wind in telegraph wires, and the other was a deep throbbing sound that strongly reminded me of the after reverberation of 'Big Ben'.... It was difficult to determine the direction from which the sound came...." Corliss wonders if the phenomenon was caused by blowing sand, microseismic activity or electrostatic discharges from sand dunes.

## Conclusion

I have not verified in detail the quake history and faulting of most of the underground-sound locations given here. To state that tectonic strain creates distinctly craftlike UFOs, Bigfoot creatures and other anomalous manifestations, including abduction reports, is patently silly.

Yet the persistent repeatability and uncanny internal consistency of these underground reports — emanating from widely disparate geographic areas, yet tied to the common thread of faults, and in some cases quakes and their related symptoms (booming noises, for example) — not only indicate that the underground-sound phenomenon is real, but raise the question of why UFOs and other strange phenomena should concentrate either for brief periods or for many years in these earthquake-prone areas. Purely coincidence? Are these sounds seismically caused, or something different? Could there actually be, or have been, underground bases in these areas?

I would like to hear from anyone who has information about underground sounds. Please write me at 14120 S.W. 97th Place, Tigard, Oregon 97224.



report: "...flashes and a red glow were seen in the western sky at the time of the supposed explosions." There were also press reports of "two successive booms, the first louder than the second." These descriptions point to quake activity and earthquake lights.

Interestingly, a stretch of the Allegheny Mountain foothills named Chestnut Ridge runs from West Virginia up through Westmoreland County in Pennsylvania. Since 1972 UFOs and Bigfoot have been reported along this ridge. And along the ridge is a major fault line.

An additional clue that machinelike underground sounds may be part of subterranean seismic activity is Wilkins' report of the sudden, simultaneous stampede of hundreds of sheep from folds and barns in the Chiltern Hills in the Chalfont area on October 25, 1889. The stampede occurred over a region of about 40 square miles. Tributsch cites many examples of animal responses to nonperceptible seismicity.

Curiously, during a night in the week of April 4, 1976, the caretaker of a ranch south of Toppenish Ridge on the Yakima Indian Reservation noticed that the horses seemed nervous. Then late in the night, the horses panicked and stampeded through and over the corral fence and through several other fences in the immediate area. Also, the caretaker's horse ran over a mile before stopping in a corral at an abandoned sheep camp. The other horses were in an advanced state of fright. It is possible they reacted to seismic vibrations imperceptible to humans.

Another possibility to consider is the ability of human beings to "hear" microwaves. In Paul Brodeur's *The Zapping of America* (1977) the work of Allan H. Frey is described. Frey found that humans perceive microwaves at frequencies ranging from 300 to 3,000 megahertz. Depending upon the width of the pulse and its repetition rate, the radio-frequency sounds were experienced as a buzzing, ticking, hissing or knocking. Unfortunately, these perceptions do not appear analogous to the "machine" characteristics of the sounds in this paper. Earthquakes are known, however, to emit electromagnetic radiation.

Research is needed to look for evidence of simultaneity between the machinelike sounds and tremors in the areas cited here.

## Comparison to known sounds

If the machinelike underground sounds are seismically caused, chances are the established scientific literature should contain references to them. Such references are to be found in William R. Corliss' *Handbook of Unusual Natural Phenomena* (1977) and *Earthquakes, Tides, Unidentified Sounds and Related Phenomena* (1983).

A variety of sounds do precede earthquakes. These are typically described as rattling, rushing or windlike sounds, rumblings, roaring, hissing, thunder or explosions. In some cases, witnesses (from the 19th Century)

have described the sound preceding a quake as "a carriage passing by on a paved road." Corliss also includes references to low, dull boomings or detonations. Classified as "water guns" and "land guns," these sounds are multiple discharges occurring in succession and are associated with seacoasts, mouths of rivers, lakes or inland water areas where, Corliss speculates, subterranean forces are slowly cracking and grinding rocks.

Although these descriptions compare favorably to some sounds at Yakima, Chalfont and Pennsylvania (rumbles and "sonic booms"), it is difficult to tell if they have a connection to the machinelike underground sounds — sounds that did not precede any perceptible earthquakes.

I did find in Corliss' books, however, at least two references to machinelike sounds (my italics):

In 1928 at Seskin [Scotland?], the locally known "wind in the mountains" was heard by two observers. They described it as "like the noise of a motor running.... It was persistent, unvarying except in the degree of loudness, and without anything like throbbing. In the afternoon it was like that of the rush of a heavy train through a tunnel near by." The observers classified the sound as a "meteorological phenomenon."

In the Libyan desert in 1909, observers heard a sound that started about 7:30 p.m. and continued at intervals until about 8:00 p.m. "There were two distinct sounds; the one somewhat resembled the sighing of the wind in telegraph wires, and the other was a deep throbbing sound that strongly reminded me of the after reverberation of 'Big Ben'.... It was difficult to determine the direction from which the sound came...." Corliss wonders if the phenomenon was caused by blowing sand, microseismic activity or electrostatic discharges from sand dunes.

## Conclusion

I have not verified in detail the quake history and faulting of most of the underground-sound locations given here. To state that tectonic strain creates distinctly craftlike UFOs, Bigfoot creatures and other anomalous manifestations, including abduction reports, is patently silly.

Yet the persistent repeatability and uncanny internal consistency of these underground reports — emanating from widely disparate geographic areas, yet tied to the common thread of faults, and in some cases quakes and their related symptoms (booming noises, for example) — not only indicate that the underground-sound phenomenon is real, but raise the question of why UFOs and other strange phenomena should concentrate either for brief periods or for many years in these earthquake-prone areas. Purely coincidence? Are these sounds seismically caused, or something different? Could there actually be, or have been, underground bases in these areas?

I would like to hear from anyone who has information about underground sounds. Please write me at 14120 S.W. 97th Place, Tigard, Oregon 97224.

ments are or are not doing about UFO reports. Although I have reservations about many of her ideas, and not only about cattle mutilations, Linda Moulton Howe's *An Alien Harvest* (1989) is a valuable account of the author's and others' involvement in various bizarre efforts by military personnel either to tell the "truth" about UFOs or to create a whole new literary genre, science-disinformation. Thomas E.

Bullard's two-volume *UFO Abductions: The Measure of a Mystery* (1987) is the only entirely objective study of the phenomenon, and it is far and away the most scholarly. It is also one of the five finest books ever written on a UFO-related subject. Hilary Evans argues for the psychosocial hypothesis in *Visions, Apparitions, Alien Visitors* (1984) and *Gods, Spirits, Cosmic Guardians* (1987), books that even those who are unconvinced by the author's conclusions will find well worth reading. The same can be said of Paul Devereux's interesting *Earth Lights Revelation* (1989). Richard Hall makes an intelligent case for the extraterrestrial hypothesis in *Uninvited Guests* (1988). Daniel Cohen's largely overlooked *The Great Airship Mystery* (1981) is an essential book on a historical UFO (or pseudo-UFO) episode. Loren Gross has continued his splendid (and privately-published) series on the early history of the UFO mystery; the most recent title is *UFO's: A History — 1953: January-February* (\$6.00 from Loren Gross, 690 Gable Drive, Fremont, California 94538). D. Scott Rogo and Ann Druffel's *The Tujunga Canyon Contacts* (1980), Philip J. Imbrogno's *Night Siege* (1987, written with the assistance of J. Allen Hynek and Bob Pratt), Richard F. Haines' *Melbourne Episode* (1987) and Ed Conroy's *Report on "Communion"* (1989) are in-depth looks at particular cases.

CUFOS personnel also contributed to the decade's serious literature. In 1981 CUFOS published *UFO Reports Involving Vehicle Interference* by Mark Rodeghier, who succeeded Dr. Hynek as CUFOS' scientific director. George M. Eberhart, CUFOS librarian, compiled the two-volume *UFOs and the Extraterrestrial Contact Movement* (1986), likely to remain the UFO bibliography for some time to come. Mimi Hynek edited the CUFOS publication *The Spectrum of UFO Research* (1988), from a 1981 CUFOS conference. Under the able editorship of Michael D. Swords, ufology again has a refereed scientific periodical, *Journal of UFO Studies*; the one issue so far (published in early 1989) contained three of the decade's most important papers, by Bullard (on hypnosis in abduction research), Erol A. Faruk (on laboratory analysis of material from the Delphos, Kansas, CE2) and Swords himself (on ufology, astronomy and extraterrestrial life).

Mention should be made as well of the good efforts of our friends at the Mutual UFO Network, which every year publishes a symposium proceedings which no serious student of our subject can do without. Not every paper is a masterpiece of cogent analysis, by any means,

but the best ones are of lasting worth, as I have found as I have sought reliable sources of information for my own current research project.

In writing what some readers no doubt will see as an uncharacteristically optimistic editorial, I do not mean to imply that the 1980s did not have their dark side, most apparent in the sorts of lunatic ravings I have railed against in earlier columns. But those who claim the 1980s were all gloom and doom, and there are some, simply were not paying attention; ufology has its share of those who long ago stopped reading the literature or devoting concentrated thought to the subject. Too bad. If there ever was a time to read and heed, this is it. And things can only get more interesting. — Jerome Clark

■ ■ ■ ■ ■

## Roswell — continued from page 6

involved with that flight.

On the other hand, nearly every detail in the July 9 article is, we contend, incorrect. It appears that the article is the result of a cover story in the making. It is filled with lies that firsthand testimony has recently exposed. Our investigation has shown that Mac Brazel told the July 9 story under duress while in the company of officers from the 509th Bomb Group, that he lied during the interview, and that those officers knew he was lying. It was the beginning of the cover-up that lasted, almost intact, for 30 years.

As a revealing point, we have also learned from Bill Brazel that his father took an oath that he would not reveal the details of the find. Why would the Army ask Mac Brazel to take an oath of secrecy concerning the ordinary weather balloon he found? We suggest the reason is that whatever he found *was secret and had to remain so*. Thus the need for the cover story he gave on July 9 to the *Daily Record*.

Skeptics may say (and in fact have said) that Mac Brazel, by his own words, invalidates the hypothesis that he found a flying saucer. They point to the July 9 article — which they have not bothered to research — and accuse us of not telling the whole story. Our investigation of the Roswell crash and its aftermath has considered *all* the available evidence, much of which we have unearthed ourselves. We have discovered that the events surrounding the crash are not as described in the July 9 article.

As one of the skeptics says, "I'll let Mac Brazel tell the story in his own words."

"I am sure what I found was not any weather observation balloon," Brazel told reporters on July 9 to end the interview. We think that says it all. ■

\$2.50

July-August 1981  
Vol. III, no. 5

Including  
International UFO  
Reporter

# FRONTIERS of SCIENCE



## What's Wrong With Relativity?

New Facts  
About the  
Roswell Incident

*Africans in  
Ancient Mexico*  
ENERGY  
MEDICINE

Skycritters &  
Cloudbusters:  
*Interview with  
T.J. Constable*

Sheldrake's Causative Formation...Maccabee on Crashed Saucers...China's Neolithic  
Cliff Drawings...Viking Footprints...Touch for Health...

## Report

# UFOrensics with the CIA

by LARRY W. BRYANT

**W**in or lose, the marathon legal contest between Ground Saucer Watch, Inc., and the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency will leave an indelible mark upon ufology, private and official.

Now at the appeals-court level, the case has reached another milestone in GSW's three and a half year effort to make the agency accountable for its storehouse of released (and unreleased) UFO documentation—material that, before the advent of the U.S. Freedom of Information Act, the agency steadfastly kept secret. This despite the government's familiar refrain that UFOs are no more a matter of national security than are white crows.

## Not Just Another "Day In Court"

Fittingly enough, the latest milestone—"oral arguments" by both sides before a three-judge court in Washington, D.C.—occurred on May 1, 1981, which for over two decades now has been known as "Law Day." If GSW wins the appeal, maybe the observance should be changed to "Freedom of Information Day."

Anyhow, patriotism aside, what's the upshot of all this latest activity?

Simply that the frail provisions

of the act have had a hard time facing the onslaught of agency counsel and the long line of Justice Department lawyers leading the way. The ultimate question, perhaps, is whether the taxpayer is getting his money's worth from the proceedings.

If you accept the plaintiff's position, the taxpayer is being short-changed. If you accept the defendant's, he's right on the money. And the taxpayer may well ask how this case will affect the other, related litigation of *Citizens Against UFO Secrecy vs. U.S. National Security Agency*, which also is on appeal from a district court ruling in favor of the defendant.

Though the two cases are related—some of the documentation on file at CIA headquarters originated from NSA activity—the issues are different.

## The Credibility of a "New" Search

The CIA issue concerns the plaintiff's contention that the court-ordered *de novo* records search never was carried out—despite the agency's claim to the contrary. Indeed, says GSW counsel Peter A. Gersten, the whole pattern of CIA information-release policy before the amended FOI Act was one of immaculate deception. Examine the package of 900 pages thus far released, says Gersten, and you cannot escape the conclusion that the agency always has acted in bad faith regarding its maintenance and disposition of UFO-related records. How can anyone accept at face value the CIA affidavit that its alleged *de novo* search was fit and proper? Even to the most casual observer of

the record, the documents show a consistent policy of UFO "news management."

At this stage of litigation, the plaintiff's best hope is for someone connected with the agency to produce a hard-core information leak—one that will make the agency's protestations of nonsecrecy seem as credible as the professed innocence of certain Watergate break-in principles.

If Gersten's challenge to the CIA *de novo* search affidavit is upheld by the appeals court, the UFO research community can expect a windfall of at least 200 additional UFO-related documents. Their "release potential" is now ignored by the agency. But if the judges can hear, see and contemplate no evil on the part of the agency in this matter, GSW's last hope is to appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court. Unless Gersten gets a windfall of monetary support from such groups as the Fund for UFO Research, Inc., the likelihood of that final appeal is slim.

## By the Time This Reaches Print...

The appeals court can take as little as two months or as long as a year to reach its decision. Whatever it decides will make ufological history, and the documentation thus far generated by this suit—both the package of released CIA documents and the stack of litigation documents—will have untold value to scholars choosing to put into perspective the "UFO Paper Chase." □

LARRY W. BRYANT is administrator of the public interest group *Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS)*, P.O. Box 4743, Arlington, Virginia 22204. □

On August 17, 1981, GSW's appeal for the further release of CIA documents was denied. Attorney Gersten does not plan to appeal.

The court will hear oral arguments in the NSA-CAUS suit on October 28. The hearing is scheduled for 2 p.m. in the U.S. Court of Appeals, District of Columbia. Interested spectators should plan to attend—ufologists need moral support, too.—Ed.

## Is the Holy Bible Holy? Is It the Word of God?

MYTHS AND  
DECEPTIONS OF THE BIBLE

by Lloyd M. Graham

484 pages. Hardback.

Graham writes that the Bible is not "the word of God," but a steal from pagan sources. Its Eden was taken from the Babylonian account. The Flood and Deluge are

echos of some four hundred similar stories. These are but a few of the myths discussed. Mr. Graham says it is time the scriptural tyranny was broken, so that we may devote ourselves to Man and Civilization, rather than saving our souls—which he believes were never lost in the first place.

### Order Now

Agora Books, 10 E Street, S.E.,  
Washington, D.C. 20003

## Opinion

# Is Ufology A Twentieth Century Witchhunt?

by ROBERT SHEAFFER

**UFOs ARE NOT** the only supposedly mysterious phenomena to be investigated "scientifically." Nor is our own twentieth century the only age which has seen supposedly scientific investigations of such phenomena. More than three hundred years ago, some of the finest scientific and philosophical minds of the late seventeenth century devoted their talents to a "scientific" investigation of the witchcraft phenomenon. They investigated *only* those reports of bewitchings and demon sightings that came from sober, credible persons, whose testimony would be accepted in any court of law. What they found was a small but significant residue of human beings changing into animals and of women giving birth to serpents and toads.

One of the leading champions of the "new science" of Galileo and Descartes was Joseph Glanvill (1636-1680), a member of the Royal Society of London (the most prestigious scientific group of its day) and a pioneer philosopher of science. Glanvill wrote at length on the *Vanity of Dogmatizing*. He debunked the superstitions of the fossilized Aristotelian schoolmen and of astrologers. Like many in our present age, Glanvill expected that the science of the future would discover many things not yet understood. One of the infant sciences which interested Glanvill the most was witchcraft, which he investigated using the same techniques as present-day ufologists. "We have the attestation of thousands of Eye and Ear-witnesses, and those not of the easily-deceivable vulgar only, but of wise and grave discerners; and that,

when no interest could oblige them to agree together in a common Lye," Glanvill wrote in his book *Saducismus Triumphatus*. In short, credible persons reporting incredible things.

Glanvill was anything but naively credulous: "I allow that the great Body of Mankind is very credulous," especially concerning claims of witchcraft, and he observed that "there are many strange natural Diseases that have odd Symptomes." But even after discounting all of these *false* reports of witchcraft, there still remains, he asserts, a hard-core residue of incidents that cannot be explained by any natural phenomenon. He instructs us that "a single relation for an Affirmative, sufficiently confirmed and attested, is worth a thousand tales of forgery and imposture, from whence an universal Negative cannot be concluded." ("It takes only one white crow to prove that not all crows are black" is how ufologists most commonly state this point.) Glanvill chastises those who consider themselves scientists to bear in mind that "to affirm that those evil spirits cannot do that which we conceit impossible, is boldly to stint the powers of Creatures, whose natures and Faculties we know not...matters of fact well-proven ought not to be denied, because we cannot conceive how they can be performed." (Ufologists ceaselessly accuse the skeptics of arguing "it can't be, therefore it isn't.")

**ANOTHER** member of the Royal Society, Robert Boyle (1627-1691), was one of the founding fathers of modern chemistry, the discoverer of the gas laws that today bear his name. Unlike many scientists whose names have been associated with the "paranormal," Boyle was an intellectual of the first magnitude.

Yet Boyle supported Glanvill's research on witchcraft. He wrote, "I scarcely believe one of twenty [reports] to be true, looking upon the other nineteen as either false or suspicious...I doubt not, but one circumstantial narrative, fully verified...will be preferred by the curious and the judicious, to a hundred improbable, and slightly

attested ones." Thus Boyle believed that while at least 95% of all accounts of bewitchings and broomstick riding had prosaic explanations, there was a small hard-core residue of cases for which there was supposedly no explanation. Perhaps coincidentally, today's ufologists often cite a similar percentage for "authentic" UFO sightings.

Glanvill was only concerned with recent instances of witchcraft, in England or neighboring countries. He remarked, "things remote or long past, are either not believed, or forgotten: whereas these being fresh and near, and attended with all the circumstances of credibility, it may be expected that they should have the more success upon the obstinacy of the Unbelievers." Most of the wit-



Cover page of Glanvill's treatise on witchcraft depicts reports from reliable witnesses.

nesses to the events described were still alive at the time Glanvill was writing. Among the evidence compiled by Glanvill and his associates were the following cases:

- Julian Cox, an aged woman, was indicted in Somersetshire in 1663 for bewitching a young maid whose body languished. Four credible witnesses, all solid citizens, gave sworn testimony. Witness No. 1 (name withheld to preserve anonymity, as is often done in UFO cases) swore that while hunting he observed Cox change from animal to human form. Witness No. 2

testified that he encountered, in Cox's residence, a toad invulnerable to harm, which vanished like a ghost. Witness No. 3 swore that when Cox approached his farm, his cattle went mad, killing themselves by ramming their heads into trees. In UFO cases, reports of animal reactions to the presence of UFOs are considered to be among the strongest possible proofs of the reality of the incident. Witness No. 4 reportedly saw Julian Cox fly in her chamber window. The girl bewitched by Cox stabbed a vision of her tormentor with a knife, and the real Ms. Cox was allegedly discovered to have a fresh wound in the same place! The maiden imagined that the witch was forcing her to

swallow great pins. Soon large swellings formed upon her body, and several great pins were seen to pass out of them.

- In County Corke in 1661, the servant girl Mary Longdon was allegedly bewitched by Florence Newton. Mary reportedly was levitated, in the presence of several credible witnesses, "to the top of the house laid on a board betwixt two Sollar Beams, sometimes put into a chest, sometimes into a parcel of Wooll, sometimes betwixt two Feather-beds."

When Mary tried to read the Bible, the Good Book was mysteriously torn from her hands with such force that two persons couldn't hold it.

- In Stoke Trister, Somerset, in 1664 thirteen-year old Elizabeth Hill was reportedly bewitched by one Elizabeth Style. Eight persons swore affidavits that they saw Hill rise several feet out of her chair, and that mysterious holes appeared in her hands, face and neck.
- Two "ghosts" in the County of Devon, 1682, apparently not only attempted to strangle people with their own neckties, but, taking a shoestring out of a shoe, caused it to crawl about like a worm.

GLANVILL'S attempt to predict the direction of the science of the future was sometimes right on target, and sometimes badly mistaken. He predicted in 1664 that science might someday enable men to travel to the moon. But Glanvill was equally convinced that witchcraft was a fruitful subject for scientific scrutiny, and that sympathetic magic—the "voodoo" relationship between a doll and its victim, for example—was another infant science showing great promise. One wonders if the "future science" of ufology is akin to the "future science" of sympathetic magic and witchcraft.

Those who advocate the "scientific" study of UFOs compliment themselves on being Galileos of a glorious new age. But Galileo was able to produce repeatable, definitive observations, and even his critics were soon forced to admit he was right. Not so with Glanvill. He will be remembered among the losers of history; if indeed he is remembered at all. It seems likely that ufologists will be remembered not as Galileos, but as the Glanvills of the present age, if they too are remembered at all. How many readers knew anything at all of Glanvill before reading this article? And will anyone outside of a small, specialized circle of historians recognize the names of the leaders of the UFO movement three hundred years hence? □

ROBERT SHEAFFER is the author of *The UFO Verdict* (Prometheus Books, 1981) and a member of the Committee for the Scientific Study of Claims for the Paranormal. He is a *Frontiers of Science* advisor. □

## Can You Identify...

ENLIL?•  
SUKRA?•  
KHUNUSITI?•

### OUTER SPACE: Myths, Name Meanings, Calendars

by G. and J. Jobes

1964 \$15.00 479pp. Hard-bound. A storehouse of esoteric information about the myths and traditions surrounding heavenly bodies. Each zodiac symbol, planet, constellation, galaxy and major star receives thorough treatment. Myths from diverse

cultures are presented. Variations of ancient sky legends are explored. Ancient and contemporary scientific knowledge about each body are compared. Includes a chapter on Chinese star names and calendar.

Answers: Enlil is the bull of Sumerian theology, whose horns glow the Zodiac, the furrow of the sky. Enlil is also, of course, the life-giving god of light. In ancient Sanskrit writings, Sukra is the name for Sirius (the famous dog-star of ancient Mesopotamia). Sanskrit mythology counts that when Sukra was driven out by a new rain-god, Indra, he rode away to Venus on a cat. Khunusiti (lit. "Old Wives") is the flattest name for the Pleiades. From man's earliest days, this constellation in Taurus has been observed, worshipped and woven into legends. Many cultures associate the beginnings of civilization with gods from or connected to the Pleiades.

Please send me \_\_\_\_\_ copies of *Outer Space: Myths, Name Meanings, Calendars* by G. and J. Jobes. \$15.00 plus \$1.50 postage and handling.

My payment of \$\_\_\_\_\_ is enclosed.

I wish to pay by VISA/Mastercharge No. \_\_\_\_\_ Exp. date \_\_\_\_\_

NAME \_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

# INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

## E D I T O R I A L

We hear the comment, "I don't seem to read about UFOs in the newspapers very much anymore. I guess there aren't as many UFOs as there used to be."

It is quite true that at present, in this country, there is no "wave" of reports or media excitement about UFOs. There is, nonetheless, a steady flow of UFO reports, both genuinely mysterious and less so. The Center for UFO Studies has many current cases under investigation, as do MUFON and other organizations throughout the world. The difference is that today these investigations generally don't hit the newspapers. And one may well ask, "Why should they?"

There is little that is "new" about present UFO reports, and newspapers want news. As spectacular as some UFOs are, there is a strong

element of repetition in them. In a sense, UFOs are becoming something like automobile accidents. Hundreds of those occur each day, yet few make the news; only if they involve very prominent people (or are particularly gory) do we ever see them mentioned.

There is another factor. The public tires of continued mystery. They want answers, not research reports, and the fact is that the simple, exciting "answer" to UFOs (visitors from outer space) has never been established. Instead, while truly fantastic UFO events continue to be reported, this answer now appears too simplistic. It doesn't explain the many complicated, highly involved aspects of the UFO phenomenon that serious research is turning up.

Thus the UFO phenomenon is

more, rather than less, of a research problem than ever, and research rarely makes the news. UFOs are becoming far less prominent in the news arena and more so in the research arena.

A body of scientists who are intrigued by the intellectual challenges presented by the continual UFO reports, recognize that we have in the UFO phenomenon a mystery of substance and not merely the result of popular excitement and imagination.

A simple answer has disappeared; a mysterious phenomenon remains: UFO reports from responsible persons from many parts of the world continue to be made. Why?

*J. Allen Hynek*

## C U R R E N T

Each month we shall list a few current UFO cases under investigation. In a following section we shall present the latest on earlier cases, until the investigation has been carried as far as time and funds permit.

### A Submarine UFO

*Reports of UFOs arising from a body of water are rare. It is particularly significant that the following case was reported directly to me by the lone witness, who happens to be an acquaintance of many years. He wishes to remain anonymous for the usual obvious reasons but my full taping of his long distance call from Kamloops, British Columbia, leaves no doubt to a listener that he was genuinely bewildered by his experience on Thompson River. Fortunately, we have in Kewlona, B.C., relatively close to Kamloops, an investigator of long standing and experience, Mr. W.K. Allan. He has kindly*

*agreed to investigate and evaluate this case as far as is possible. This case will be followed up in the next issue of Frontiers of Science.*

TYPE: CE-I: [DD] + [CE-II]

DATE: May 16, 1981

TIME: 2:30 p.m. PDST

DURATION: 1-3 minutes (?)

WITNESSES: 1

PLACE: Kamloops, British Columbia (Thompson River)

The witness is fishing on a bright, sunny afternoon in May. There are other people on the water at some distance. A small boat has just passed by when a noise "like water being poured into a hot frying pan" is heard. The water in front of the fisherman, about 100 to 150 yards away, suddenly bubbles. Out of the water rises a fifteen-to twenty-foot "typical" flying saucer. Slowly at first, it accelerates as it approaches the witness at a forty-five degree angle, passes directly over him, and then accelerates

upward and, "zoom, it is gone."

The witness described the UFO as identical with a disc shown in my book *The UFO Experience* (the single disc high above the trees in

*The material in this section has been prepared by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Director of the Center for UFO Studies, an international association of scientists and others seriously interested in the UFO phenomenon. Through the cooperation of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) and its network of investigators, and of other UFO investigative groups both in the United States and abroad, and through the work of its own investigators, the Center offers the following as its contribution to the responsible reporting of the worldwide UFO phenomenon.*

*The Center maintains a 24-hour UFO hotline for the exclusive use of U.S. law enforcement agencies, Federal Aviation Agency facilities, planetaria and other formal channels. The Center also maintains a computerized databank (UFOCAT).*

*For more information about the activities of the Center, communicate directly with Dr. Hynek, P.O. Box 1402, Evanston, Ill. 60204.*

the photograph section).

The witness was still in a shocked state when he heard a rain of pellets spattering down, ostensibly from the UFO. Fortunately, he collected a fair amount of the material, which was sent to the Center.

The witness is puzzled as to why this incident was not seen and reported by others, since it occurred in the vicinity of a good-sized Canadian city. Shortly after the incident, he spoke to a hitchhiker along the highway which runs close to the river. The hitchhiker "did not want to get involved."

The absence of corroborating reports is disturbing. Did no one else see this truly unusual event? Or are there reluctant witnesses here, part of the army of the "bewildered silent"? This must be the answer unless we invoke the handy hallucination explanation. However, a hallucination that rains down material from itself might be considered a bit unusual!

## Tractor-Chasing Saucer

*To get away from the straightforward report format in presenting cases under investigation we quote directly from the original letter received from one of two principal witnesses. A UFO experience, after all, is a human experience, witnessed by real people with human emotions—fright, terror, wonder, curiosity, awe—and this aspect is all too frequently lost in transcribing the event "for the record."*

**TYPE:** CE-II

**DATE:** October 26, 1980

**TIME:** 7 p.m. CST

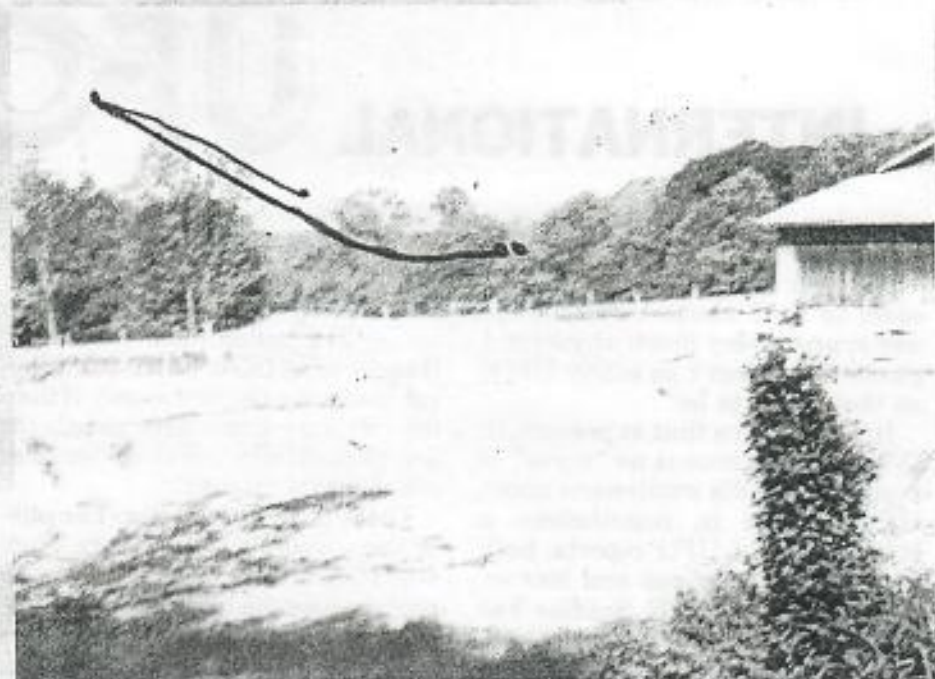
**DURATION:** 30 minutes

**WITNESSES:** 2+

**PLACE:** Greene County, Indiana

"To the Center for UFO Studies:  
"My husband and I live on a 255-acre farm in Greene County, Indiana...

"At about 6:45 p.m. Sunday as I was getting the children into the



Witness drew the path of the UFO onto this snapshot of the site. The UFO split into two white lights as it approached her husband.

house and unloading the groceries from the car, I noticed a beautiful bright orange star low in the southwestern sky. [Note: Investigation showed that this part of the sky was covered with 'low, purplish clouds' although the rest of the sky was essentially clear. Further, no bright planet was in that section of the sky at the time.] I was in a hurry to get the children settled in to watch the Walt Disney show at 7. Had I not been in such a hurry I might have realized the 'star' looked out of place. It was so pretty and I tried to keep an eye on it while I worked in the kitchen. Then I went out to feed and water the chickens and stopped to stare and marvel at how pretty it was. It crossed my mind that the Star of Bethlehem could not have been more beautiful.

"Back inside at the kitchen window I saw my husband's tractor lights...he was driving right up to the house at breakneck speed. He burst through the door just as Walt Disney came on the TV and said that a flying saucer was chasing him. My first thought was that he had seen the big star and was teasing me, and so I laughed at him. He looked at me like I was crazy. I quickly noticed that he was white as a sheet...he was visibly shaking as he yelled at me to look out the window.

"So I looked. I saw something coming in for a landing in the field behind our barn. I grabbed my coat and ran out to the porch to watch. The 'star' was gone but hovering in the field about two hundred feet away was some kind of aircraft. During the several minutes it sat there [later investigation showed

## KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS

A "UFO" is any anomalous aerial phenomenon whose appearance and/or behavior cannot be ascribed to conventional, natural or man-made sources after study by analysts who possess technical qualifications the original witness(es) may lack.

Abbreviations used in this section follow six categories of UFO reports developed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek:

NL: Nocturnal Light. Any distant anomalous source (usually illuminated) seen in the night sky.

DD: Daylight Disc. Any distant object (often disc-shaped) seen under daylight conditions.

RV: Radar/Visual. UFOs seen simultaneously by vision and radar; good agreement between the two is essential.

CE I: Close Encounter of the First Kind. UFO seen within five hundred feet.

CE II: Close Encounter of the Second Kind. CE I that influences the environment, including physical traces, physiological effects and electromagnetic interferences.

CE III: Close Encounters of the Third Kind. CE I or II associated with creatures ("UFOmats").



that it actually hovered noiselessly above the ground], my husband was telling me what had happened to him. As he drove the tractor toward the house he felt the sensation that someone was watching him and he turned in his seat to look. An orange object in the sky behind him suddenly dimmed into two lights and was heading toward him at a high rate of speed. He pulled the throttle out all the way and zoomed toward the house.

"While he is telling me this, the object is hovering about twenty feet in the air and was absolutely motionless. When it did start to move it went forward and upward so smoothly that I felt it could have moved in any direction with equal ease. The object passed about twenty feet above the barn, making no sound.

"When it was over the barn roof the sows with baby pigs in the barn began wild grunting and knocking about in their pens [the well-known 'animal effect' observed when the UFO is not visible to the animals]. They settled down immediately after the object cleared the roof.

"The object is now coming very slowly towards the house...my husband has gone back into the house to watch from the front windows and my children are crying, mainly because their parents are so disturbed.

"The object can be described as two full moons spaced about 12 feet apart with a flashing light in back like a lop-sided triangle. Each white light could have been three feet in diameter. The white light was very intense but it didn't light up anything around it. It seemed as if the light was somehow contained within itself.

"The object was at tree-top level now and passed to the right of our security light, but this light didn't reflect off of the object. The lights were all that could be seen but I got the distinct impression that they were connected to something huge. The object made no sound except for a faint whistle as it passed by me. I mean very faint. I did look very closely at the white discs and they reminded me of the facets of a diamond.

"We didn't go public with our sighting but did talk to people close to us. We experienced enough disbelief from family and friends alike to warn us how most people would react...A neighbor did come over and tell us that he saw a lighted object pass over our farm at about

*"It was so close I could have counted the lights on the bottom of the object."*

where he thought our barn should be. Another neighbor and her teenage daughter and friend were driving home from Bloomington and when they were about twenty miles from here they saw, that same night and about that same time, a lighted object flying very low. They were curious enough about it to pull off the road to look at it. They thought it was a low-flying plane ...but it was so strange that they shut off their car motor to listen to it to help them decide just what it was. When they realized that it wasn't making any sound it kind of

spooked them and they got back in the car and left.

"I hope this information is helpful to you...I really felt that someone should know but most people don't want to hear what they can't understand. That's fine for them, but my husband and I need

answers, information, and maybe a little support from people who have had similar sightings."

The investigation of this case is proceeding well. We await information from the additional witnesses and measures of distances and times involved.

A sighting like this is no longer news; similar reports from all over the world are legion. Yet because of their failure to fit our own present technological knowledge, they trigger disbelief and apathy rather than curiosity and an eagerness to investigate.

## UFOs in a Puff of Smoke

*A frequent theme that appears, especially in letters the Center receives but which also is expressed in phone investigations and personal contacts, is the desire to find "someone to talk to," particularly others who have had similar experiences. It seems that the good investigator must play*

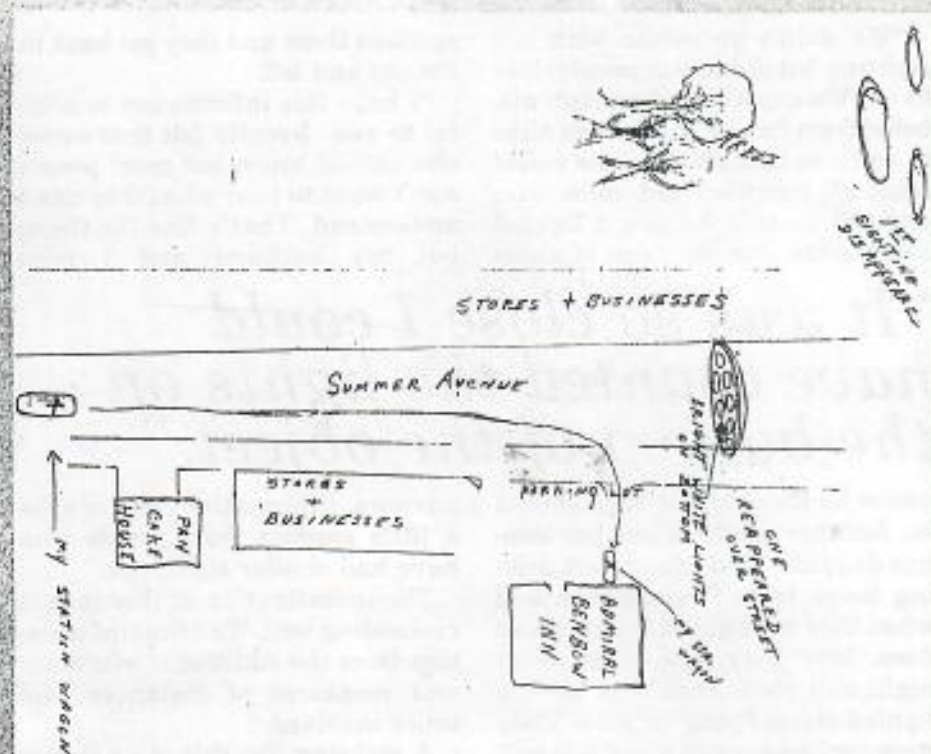
*the role of counsellor as well as fact-finder. The plaintive "and maybe a little support from people who have had similar sightings" in the letter above is echoed in the following letter, "I would like very much to correspond with others who have seen UFOs at close range."*

TYPE: CE-I  
DATE: March 1981  
TIME: 4:40 a.m.  
DURATION: 5 minutes  
WITNESSES: 2  
PLACE: Memphis, Tennessee

This case came to me in a personal letter from a woman who describes herself as "a responsible person, secretary in an executive office, and everything I am writing is true." The witness was out driving at 4:30 a.m. which she said was most unusual for her. "Looking back, I feel there was some reason

that I left home at that time of the morning that tied in with the whole incident, and I honestly hope that I have the chance to see it again and react differently."

She is driving from her home, intending to stop at the local Pancake House for coffee when she sees three shining objects in the sky. She is so engrossed in watching the objects that she passes right by the coffee house. Suddenly the three objects disappear into "what looked like puffs of smoke, right before my eyes." A minute later one reappears "directly over the street in front of me, so close



Witness' sketch of the scene of her UFO sighting. She took shelter in the Admiral Benbow Inn.

## Another World

And now here's a report that hits directly at the crux of the UFO mystery: Why was this UFO not seen by more people, where did it disappear to, how can a wingless craft fly noiselessly overhead witnesses at "a tree and a half height," and so slowly that even had it been a conventional aircraft other than a helicopter it could not possibly have remained airborne? This report came to the Center over the police "hotline" and is currently being investigated. The investigation has ruled out a hoax. Was this UFO, then, a technological achievement completely unknown to us or a purely paranormal event? The hypothesis of a hallucination poses far more questions than it answers! But let the witnesses speak for themselves:

**TYPE:** CE-I (CE-II)  
**DATE:** March 30, 1981  
**TIME:** 10-11 p.m.  
**DURATION:** 20-30 minutes  
**WITNESSES:** 2  
**PLACE:** Alton, Illinois

"Pauline said, 'Look at that bright light!' I said, 'Yeah, it really is bright' and just when I

said that this huge, bright, very intense light went from extremely bright down to very low. Pauline said, 'Would you look at that: they turned their light bulb out' and we both were laughing, but we soon stopped because we became very fascinated with that light. For now we could see it and some smaller lights below it, just hovering there in the same spot. We watched these lights hover over the trees for a good ten minutes or more, when all of a sudden they started going straight up in the air and then began coming across the tops of the trees toward us, but very slowly. I couldn't get over how slowly they were moving, maybe 10 m.p.h.

"The frogs had been croaking but they stopped, and the neighbor's dogs were barking very excitedly. I kept straining my ears to hear some sort of noise coming from it as it kept coming straight toward us. I couldn't see any wings. It kept getting closer until it was right over us."

To capsule the rather long and detailed letter: When at its closest, the object appeared circular. It was black except for the lights on the circumference. The most unusual thing (other than that the object

that I could have counted the lights on the bottom of the object, had I not panicked." She turns into the parking lot of the nearby Admiral Benbow Inn, rushes to the door and summons the night watchman. He also sees the object.

"I regret to say," she writes, "that I would not go back outside until I had been assured that it was gone." In the meantime, the watchman observed it hover over her car and then rise above the inn.

The sighting was reported to the police but, she writes, "It was obvious that the authorities were not going to acknowledge it...Needless to say, I stopped discussing this matter with anyone but can never forget it."

Despite the fact that the witness panicked and did not "stay for the whole show," the case is being followed up.

was noiseless, and had no wings nor tail!) was a large circular opening in the bottom of the black disc. Inside the opening, they saw "this churning motion of bright white light with yellow and orange colors in it...like gases rolling around in there." The UFO was more oval than round in shape, and was smooth-edged.

After all this slow motion, the craft now took off rapidly. Shortly thereafter a jet flew by, and shortly after that, a second strange craft was observed "coming across the trees toward us...a good five minutes later. We stood there and watched the second one pass over our heads. The same things happened. The frogs stopped and the dogs started barking, but there was no sound, no fumes, or exhaust from the object...Pauline and I wanted to know what each of us had seen. I think both of us were in another world, sort of, after seeing what we saw."

Another world indeed. Many witnesses have expressed that thought during the course of our investigations. Could it be that the physical perception of the UFO is in part an interface of our familiar world with another world...another dimension?

## FROM FOREIGN LANDS

*This account of a very interesting CE-II case came to us through the courtesy of Harry Griesberg, Coordinator of the Australian Centre for UFO Studies, whose experienced investigators, Basterfield, Chalder and Little, made the initial investigation. We understand that the investigation has continued. As with foreign cases in general, we cannot exercise control over investigations as we can with domestic UFO events. Here is a synopsis of the results of the investigation.*

**TYPE:** CE -II

**DATE:** September 30, 1980

**TIME:** 1 a.m.

**DURATION:** 45 minutes

**WITNESSES:** 1

**PLACE:** Rosedale, Victoria, Australia

Awakened by a very unusual whistle, the bellowing of cattle and the noise of a panicking horse, a fifty-four-year old farmhand-caretaker noted an object pass between a shed and a cypress hedge at a height of eight to ten feet. As it passed behind the shed, the lower part of the object was obscured from view.

He soon abandoned the idea that it might be an aircraft in distress. No wings or tail were visible. The object was domed, about twenty-five feet in diameter and fifteen-feet high, with orange and blue lights on its surface and a white top. The lights did not illuminate the ground.

The object came to rest over an open 10,000 gallon water tank—an important point. On the day of the event the tank was reported full but on the morning after the UFO visit was found virtually empty. Ordinarily, it takes seventy-two hours to empty the tank by normal pipe means!

The witness dressed quickly, mounted his Suzuki motor bike and went to investigate. The object was still hovering over the ground near the tank. Stopping to open a gate he noted a cow "apparently disturbed and frothing at the mouth."

The witness approached the object to within fifty feet, but went no further because of the intensity of the noise. Then something happened which is unusual in the annals of ufology: the noise increased to "an awful scream" and a black tube-like appendage

appeared around the base of the object, inflated to "tremendous size." The tube produced a mighty bang, accompanied by a blast of air and heat, which nearly knocked the caretaker off his bike. The object now lifted off and gradually ascended under the illumination of the bike's headlights.

Suddenly, when it was some thirty feet from where it had hovered, and still low to the ground, it fell silent but rained material down from its underside...material which resembled "stones, cape weed, and cow paddies." The witness watched, stunned, as the craft faded away into the distance. When he arrived home he noted that his wristwatch had stopped at 1:10 a.m.

With the coming of daylight the witness returned to the site and found an eighteen-inch wide ring, twenty-eight feet in diameter, of grass that had been flattened in a counter-clockwise direction. The debris which had been seen falling from the craft was reported strewn along a definite path leading out of the ring. Oddly enough, the Australian report says nothing about retrieval or testing of this material; one can hope that this important step was taken and will be reported on later.

A second witness to the appearance of the craft may have been a truck driver who had stopped his vehicle nearby when the witness was inspecting the physical evidence. The driver said he had been followed "by an object" for some miles on his way toward Rosedale a few hours before. No details were given.

The farmhand experienced headaches, vomiting and diarrhea daily for a week following the event. He did not seek medical advice.

The Center will seek further information about this case from its Australian associate.

The Australian Centre for UFO Studies has available publications which you may obtain by writing:  
ACUFOS, P.O. Box 546  
Grosford, N.S.W. 2250, Australia

## F O L L O W - U P

From *Frontiers of Science* (May-June 1981); DATE: March 17, 1981, PLACE: St. Helens, Oregon. Despite the media play this case received at the time, nothing further about it has come to the attention of the Center. No one has vouchsafed a verifiable explanation and thus, like so many other UFO events, it passes into the UFO archives having reached an apparent dead end. Later information, or newer theories, may in the future bring such cases once again to life. From *Frontiers of Science* (May-June, 1981); DATE: December 29, 1980; PLACE: Huffman, Texas. This case is very actively being followed up and monitored. MUFON investigators Schuessler and Holt have obtained all available medical records. Progress photographs

are being taken to record the recovery process of all three witnesses. The hair loss experienced by both women and the slow, new growth is being monitored. Consultation with doctors concerned with the case continues.

Whether this was a true UFO or a military exercise has not yet been determined. The presence of the many helicopters following the "craft" is a puzzling stumbling block. Although the Freedom of Information Act is being invoked, little information can be expected from this channel if national security is involved. This case will be the subject of a paper to be delivered by Mr. Schuessler at the CUFOS conference (September 25-27, 1981) in Chicago.

# The Roswell Investigation

## New Evidence, New Conclusions

by WILLIAM MOORE

**O**f all the controversies engendered by ufology and UFOs over the years, one of the most unusual and perplexing is the crashed saucer syndrome. Since the late 1940s, rumors have circulated to the effect that one or more flying saucers have crashlanded, usually at a location somewhere in the American Southwest, and that military or intelligence units of the government subsequently came into possession of the wreckage and (usually) accompanying dead alien bodies. The inability to provide useful corroborative evidence for any of these stories often is laid to a concerted and well orchestrated government cover-up.

Rumors, however, are a long way from useful evidence, much less proof. Although a number of these interesting and often bizarre stories have come to light, few writers and investigators have managed to do more than repeat them—with added tidbits here and there. Indeed, upon competent investigation some of these stories have proven to be outright hoaxes or misrepresentations. Others have led investigators up blind alleys because of deaths or the inability to locate key material witnesses, and still others have turned out to be only unfortunate misinterpretations of actual, but far less exciting events. Noted investigator and author Leonard Stringfield of Cincinnati, who has collected such stories for years, has compiled a list of several score of these which appear

to have sufficient substance to warrant his continued interest. Yet despite his excellent efforts, in the final analysis Stringfield's decision to withhold specific facts such as names, places and dates from his accounts reduces his data to mere rumor. Other researchers have been even less successful.

### Background: The Roswell Incident

Out of the myriad of stories, rumors and the like, only one account to date has borne real fruit upon persistent investigation. That one is the so-called "Roswell incident" of July 2, 1947.

The story, as it has been pieced together, begins on the evening of July 2. A bright, disc-shaped object passed low over the city of Roswell, New Mexico, moving toward the northwest. At a point about seventy-five miles northwest of the city, over a remote area of ranchland, the object apparently ran headlong into a violent thunder and lightning storm. Either because it was struck by lightning, or for other reasons unknown, the object exploded violently, scattering a large quantity of very unusual debris over the ground beneath. The object itself, however, apparently stayed in the air, affected course change to due west, and managed to travel another 150 miles before crashing to earth west of Socorro, New Mexico, on the Plains of San Augustin.

At the debris site, which we shall call the "ranch" site hereafter, the wreckage was discovered the next day by local ranch manager W.W. "Mac" Brazel, in company with his daughter Bessie and his son Ver-

non. Because Brazel had no telephone, he did not report his discovery until several days later when he went into Roswell. A preliminary investigation was undertaken. The wreckage was recovered by Major Jesse Marcel, intelligence officer for the Army Air Force at Roswell Field, in company with a Counter-Intelligence Corps agent named Cavitt.

When Marcel and Cavitt returned to Roswell, an official press statement was released by base Public Information officer Lt. Walter Haut which began, "The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday..." Meanwhile, Marcel was ordered to load his debris on a B-29 and fly it directly to Wright Field (now Wright-Patterson) in Ohio for examination, with an intermediate stop at Eighth Air Force Headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas.

At Fort Worth, General R.M. Ramey took charge of the wreckage. He ordered Marcel and others who had been on the plane not to talk to reporters, and issued a statement in direct opposition to the Roswell press release, saying that everything was a regrettable misunderstanding and that what had been recovered was really nothing more than the remains of a downed weather balloon with an attached tinfoil radar target. Meanwhile the wreckage was on its way to Wright Field under armed guard. Marcel was on his way back to Roswell, and rancher Brazel had been picked up and taken out of circulation (he was held incommunicado for one week) while the ranch site was picked clean of every shred of debris by a specially selected squad of men.

*WILLIAM L. MOORE is the co-author, with Charles Berlitz, of The Philadelphia Experiment and The Roswell Incident. He is State Section Director for MUFON in Arizona. □*

## Background: The Alien Bodies

The San Augustin site, which we shall call the "plains" site, was another matter entirely. In this case, wreckage, apparently accompanied by dead alien bodies, was discovered on the morning of July 3 by civil engineer G.L. "Barney" Barnett who was out on a work assignment in the area. While looking over the remains of what was described as a badly damaged and broken circular craft about thirty feet in diameter with one end smashed, he was joined by a small group of archaeology students from the University of Pennsylvania. They had been excavating at nearby Indian ruins.

Shortly thereafter, two military men arrived in a jeep. They assessed the situation and then told the civilians to walk off about fifty or a hundred yards from the crash and to sit down and await further instructions. These two military men (a sergeant and an enlisted man) soon were joined by an officer, and then several officers. One of the officers interviewed the civilians, took their names, and swore them to secrecy as their "patriotic duty." There were vague references to national security and what happened to people who talked too much about military secrets.

The site was cordoned off, the craft was examined by a half-dozen or so hastily assembled scientists from a nearby military scientific installation, and then the wreckage was loaded aboard a large military flatbed truck. Under cover of night, it was carted several miles to the Santa Fe rail spur at Magdalena. There, a cradled flatcar and a crane car of the type used in engine derailments had been brought down from the rail junction at Vaughn. The disc was loaded end up on the flatcar, covered with canvas, and taken directly to Muroc (Edwards) Air Force Base in California's Mojave Desert. The bodies had been taken out earlier, apparently by plane. Their destination is unknown, but was probably Muroc as well.

A news leak out of Albuquerque was plugged by interrupting the

transmission of the press wire. The radio station was warned not to broadcast the item. The Roswell press release diverted the attention of the local (and subsequently national and international) news media to Roswell at the other end of the state. Then the Fort Worth release convinced the media that all of the excitement was over a misidentified balloon.

## The Evidence: Witnesses

So ends an interesting story, but what about evidence? Is there anything beyond mere rumor and hearsay to indicate that such a thing actually may have occurred?

witnesses alone ranks the Roswell incident as one of the most extensively investigated UFO events on record—a feat made even more remarkable by the fact that the alleged crash occurred thirty years before the investigation began.

**I**n spite of charges by critics who obviously have not bothered to check the facts, and in direct contrast to other crash-retrieval information, virtually all of the persons interviewed in connection with the Roswell incident to date have been named. Of the twenty-four first-hand witnesses, interviews with six were



The best eye-witness evidence of a crashed saucer comes from "Barney" Barnett, shown here in his World War I Army I.D.

There is. Fragments of the story, initially uncovered by Stanton Friedman, were relayed to William Moore over a pizza on January 11, 1977. The subsequent investigation by the author, Friedman and Charles Berlitz (resulting in *The Roswell Incident*, Grosset & Dunlap, 1980) and recent follow-up research has produced—thus far—an amazing sixty-nine interviews with people who have been able to provide information about the incident. Of those, no less than twenty-four would have to be regarded as first-hand, key witnesses. These witnesses were personally involved in some way either with the discovery, recovery or cover-up of the crashed disc. The number of

recently broadcast nationally on the NBC Radio Network.

Statements by skeptics that the events of the UFO crash have been reconstructed "through a series of second-, third-, and even fourth-hand accounts, quoting eyewitnesses who are usually nameless or long since dead" (*Discover* magazine, October 1980), are only technically correct. Forty-five of the sixty-nine interviews conducted were with less than first-hand people.

And such criticisms ignore the exhaustive and extensive difficulties encountered in trying to locate people and reconstruct events more than thirty years after the fact. Naturally some people have died—

twenty in this case, of whom thirteen would have been regarded as important or key witnesses had they been alive. Yet of these twenty, all have been named except three (and these of minor importance) who have been given pseudonyms in order to avoid diffi-

#### ROSWELL STATEMENT

Here is the unqualified statement issued by the Roswell Army Base public relations officer:

"The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th Bomb Group of the Eighth Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the co-operation of one of the local ranchers and the Sheriff's office of Chaves county.

"The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the Sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel, of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence office.

"Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters."

The original "Roswell Statement."

culties of one sort or another. Of other "nameless" individuals among the sixty-nine living witnesses, only three again are either pseudonymous or not alluded to at all except by inference. Only two of these have provided information of key importance to the investigation.

A summary of interview and personalities to date reveals the following:

#### INTERVIEWED:

24 "Key" witnesses (2 anonymous)  
45 peripheral individuals (1 anonymous)

#### DECEASED:

13 "Key" witnesses (2 anonymous)  
7 peripheral individuals (1 anonymous)

Investigations involving several other people not included in the above statistics are in preliminary stages at the time of this writing. At least one of these appears to be of key importance.

### The Ranch Site Evidence

Of the two crash sites involved in this story, the events which trans-

pired on the ranch (Brazel) site are considerably more corroborated and verified at this time than those allegedly having occurred at the Plains of San Augustin site. Essentially, if the events of the crash story are broken down bit by bit, the evidence that emerges is as follows:

1. That a "big, glowing object ...[shaped like] two inverted saucers faced mouth to mouth" travelled northwest over Roswell at about 9:50 p.m. on July 2, 1947, is confirmed by a press account which appeared in the Roswell *Daily Record* for July 8, 1947. Further confirmation was obtained from Mr. Paul Wilmot, son of Mr. and Mrs. Dan Wilmot (both deceased).
2. That there was a violent thunder and lightning storm that night located northwest of Roswell and that an unusual explosion of some kind, "different from ordinary thunder," was associated with it came from both Col. Marcel and William Brazel, son of rancher W.W. "Mac" Brazel who discovered the wreckage the next morning. Both independently recall the elder Brazel's description of the event and his statement about the explosion.
3. The events surrounding the

Several ranchers living in the area stated that such storms are not uncommon at that time of the year.

3. The events surrounding the

pendently of one another. Among them are Col. Marcel and his son Dr. Jesse Marcel, M.D. (who was about twelve at the time); Mac Brazel's children William, Bessie (Schreiber) and Paul, his daughter-in-law Shirley (William's wife they were married in 1947), his sister Lorrene Ferguson, and his uncle Hollis Wilson; Walt Whitmore, Jr. (who was about twenty at the time and is the son of Whitmore, Sr. who owned the Roswell radio station KGFL); former newspaper editor of the Roswell *Dispatch* Mr. Art McQuiddy; and neighbors Mr. and Mrs. Floyd Proctor, Mr. and Mrs. Lyman Strickland and Clint Saltmeier.

### More Corroboration

The events concerning the "red herring" Roswell press release, the Fort Worth "weather balloon" cover-up, the subsequent flight of the wreckage to Wright (Patterson) Field under security guard, and the fact that the wreckage had possibly come from a flying saucer were all variously corroborated by many of the individuals involved.

First Lt. Walter Haut, Public Information officer at Roswell, confirmed that he wrote and issued the crashed flying saucer press release at the personal direction of base commander Col. William Blanchard. Haut said that in response to a request to be permitted to see the object, he was told by Blanchard "You don't need to see it...just do as you are told."

As for the Fort Worth press release, Col. Blanchard's former wife, Emily Simms, said that her husband knew the wreckage he had sent to Fort Worth did not belong to a balloon. "At first he thought it might be Russian because of the strange symbols on it. Later on, he realized it wasn't Russian either."

If the wreckage was really part of a weather balloon, it certainly received unusually top-priority treatment. Brig. Gen. T.J. DuBose (USAF, retd.), former adjutant to Gen. Ramey at Fort Worth, remembered "orders from on high to ship the material...directly to Wright Field by special plane." Ramey, he

recovery and nature of the debris found by Mac Brazel are corroborated by no less than fifteen sources. Virtually all were interviewed inde-

said, was in complete charge. Everyone else just followed orders. The weather balloon story, DuBose went on, was a complete fabrication designed to get the reporters present "off his back in a hurry, [and] put out the fire at the same time."

Fort Worth weather officer Irving Newton said he had been ordered personally by Gen. Ramey to come over to Ramey's office and identify the remains of a weather balloon. When asked whether the men at Roswell should have been able to identify balloon wreckage on their own without having to bring it to Fort Worth by special plane, Newton replied "They certainly should have...[I was shown] a regular Rawin Sonde. They must have seen hundreds of them." Newton then described the material as "very flimsy...you would have to be careful not to tear it." This seems to indicate that what he had been given to identify before reporters was not what had been recovered at the ranch site at all.

And R.R. Porter, Marcel's copilot on the flight from Roswell to Fort Worth, actually said he had been told that the material in the cargo hold was part of a flying saucer. He was warned "not to ask any more questions about it." Porter's account was confirmed by his sister, Mrs. F. Proctor, who said he had told her the story "shortly after it happened, thirty years ago."

Meanwhile Walt Whitmore, Jr. confirmed that his father had been ordered to cease broadcasting an account of the crash over local station KGFL (Roswell) by none other than the Secretary of the FCC and by Senator Chavez of New Mexico. According to Whitmore, both threatened to pull the station's license if his father failed to comply.

The broadcast did reach a few ears before being silenced, however. British Flight Major Hughie Green was driving through New Mexico on his way from Los Angeles to Philadelphia on a special assignment. He heard the KGFL broadcast of the incident, and thought that at least one other area station was copying it. When Green got to Philadelphia and tried to find out more about the story from press contacts there, he was

told that the story had been hastily hushed up.

Jud Roberts, then manager of the other Roswell radio station, KSWB, said that he also had trouble trying to report the story. When he sent a reporter out to confirm it "the man met with a military road block outside of town and was turned back." He said he had decided to limit his station's coverage to the text of Haut's press statement until additional details could be confirmed. When Ramey's weather balloon announcement came out, his station had already gone off the air for the evening. By the next morning the matter was a



W.W. "Mac" Brazel first discovered the crash debris while checking his ranch fences.

dead issue as far as he was concerned.

Evidence that the Air Force did suppress the truth about the wreckage is backed up by an FOIA-obtained copy of an FBI Telex communication between Dallas and Cincinnati. While it gives a somewhat distorted description of the wreckage (supplied to the FBI by Major E.M. Kirton, Eighth Air Force intelligence office, on direct orders from Ramey), it does say that the material was being sent to Wright Field for analysis and that the Army Air Force was concerned about press leaks. Curiously, when the former FBI agent who had transmitted this message was contacted by me in February of 1981, he absolutely refused to allow an interview.

"I've been living a happy life here in retirement," he said. "There have been no strange men in dark suits on my doorstep, no threats to bomb my house, and no phone calls from Washington. I rather enjoy it that way and I intend to keep it that way. I am not interested in speaking with you either now or in the future." When asked if he could merely confirm or deny facts surrounding a certain document, or would care to comment about it if it were shown to him (he had not seen the Telex document, nor was he even aware to which document I referred), he replied "I have already told you that I do not intend to comment on that. That's all there is to it."

Numerous newspapers hinted that there was more to the story than was being told. On July 9, the *Albuquerque Journal*, in an otherwise negative article, commented that they had tried to obtain further information from Chavez County Sheriff George Wilcox (now deceased) but "the Sheriff declined to elaborate. 'I'm working with those fellows at the base' he said." And the *Roswell Daily Record* opined in an editorial published on the same day that "The Army isn't telling its secrets yet, from all appearances when this was written."

The fact that Mac Brazel was held incommunicado by the Army Air Force at Roswell for at least a week (from July 8 until at least July 15) well after the weather balloon explanation had been accepted by the press and the story had blown over also points to a cover-up. Except for a couple of press interviews on July 8 when he said only what he had been told to say, Brazel was not allowed to speak to "outsiders." So far, eleven people have reported first-hand knowledge of Brazel's experience. All agreed that Brazel was extremely upset and angry at this treatment, and felt he had been misused for trying to do "his patriotic duty." It was also the consensus that Brazel took much of what he really knew about the incident with him to his grave. □

*"The Roswell Incident, Part II," continues in the next issue, with exciting new evidence.—Ed.*

Including  
International UFO  
Reporter

\$2.50

January-February 1982  
Volume III, no. 6

# FRONTIERS of SCIENCE

## A Celtic Mystery



*The Fatal Spark—  
Spontaneous Human  
Combustion*

*Cosmic  
Radiation Wins  
on Wall Street*

*Roswell, Pt. II:  
Aliens at  
St. Augustin*

*Monkeys in  
Drag? The UFO  
Alien Photos*

Computer Challenges Bible Authorship...Oldest Fire in Kenya...Shroud of Turin Update...  
Rabbits Paralyzed by UFO...Fireball Florentine...



# INTERNATIONAL **UFO** REPORTER

The 1981 MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) conference was notable for several reasons. First, the place it was held: the Kresge Auditorium of the significant and symbolic bastion of science and engineering, the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Not too many years ago it would have been unthinkable to many that MIT would host a UFO conference. (Not that even today this didn't cause some wry comments and outbursts from the MIT faculty!) Second, the general high quality of

the papers presented. Third, the organization of the conference was excellent. For this aspect much credit goes to the Massachusetts MUFON group.

The success of this conference indicates that ufology may be on its way to being considered a science. As more and more of those concerned with it (both adherents and severe critics) veer away from emotional polarization, the goal of ufology as a science can be approached. Too many persons who discuss UFOs lock

themselves into emotional boxes that would baffle Houdini. Taking sides emotionally rather than intellectually is not one of the ideals of science.

In my "Manifesto" paper at the MUFON conference I called for a professional attitude among ufologists, for an objective outlook toward the gathering and analysis of their data, and for a code of professional ethics as well as a means of "professional accreditation." These matters are accepted and practiced in almost all professions, e.g., the medical and legal professions. (Copies of the "Manifesto" are available through MUFON and through the Center for UFO Studies).

It will not be amiss, I hope, to restate a few highlights from the Manifesto.

"What is a profession? What is a professional? In athletics a professional, a pro, is someone who gets paid for what he does. But that is only one definition, and not really the relevant one. Professionalism is an attitude of mind, a serious, structured approach to a subject . . . following the standards of the profession.

"The fact is, the besetting sin of ufology today, if we can even use the term 'ufology' at present, is that it presents to the outside world a most fantastic hodge-podge of unprofessional actions, statements, maneuvers — and balderdash. The latter often derives from 'fast-buck artists' who publish an amazing amount of well-distributed tripe.

"We must face up to it: Ufology is today what chemistry was when it was alchemy. It is a grand assortment of superstitions, beliefs and wishful thinking. But eventually the science — and the profession — of chemistry evolved out of the alchemical chaos."

So, we can hope, will ufology.

*J. Allen Hynek*

## Encounter at the Pool

*The UFO phenomenon, quite apart from any theories of origin, basically can be defined as the world-wide flow of UFO reports, and the contents of those reports. The flow continues, even though news coverage of such reports is at a low; perhaps UFOs have become so commonplace that they are no longer newsworthy! At any rate, in the course of three weeks in August the Center for UFO Studies had current reports from Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Mississippi, New York, Montana, California, New Hampshire, Missouri,*

*Washington, Virginia, Connecticut and Louisiana. There were also reports of sightings made a year or more ago which the witnesses were reluctant to report earlier.*

*The contents of some of these reports continue to baffle, as the following examples amply demonstrate. Granted that many of the original reports fall by the wayside as arising from misidentifications of ordinary objects, those few that remain defy rational explanation. It is to those we now turn our attention.*

TYPE: CE-II

DATE: July 11, 1981 (Reported to the Center, August 17, 1981)

TIME: 10:30 p.m. CDST

DURATION: 5½ minutes

WITNESS: Camp Director

PLACE: Port Byron, Illinois

Investigation is still in progress, but this case offers so much material for imagination and speculation that we present it ahead of schedule. The results of further investigation will be available in the next issue. In the meantime, can you suggest a simple explanation?

The story:

The Girl Scouts have left camp for the day. It is late evening, and as the Day Camp Supervisor, you are alone in the Camp Headquarters which also serve as your home. Your wife and two older children are away.

Suddenly your dog sets up a warning barking. Intruders, no doubt. Through the trees that screen the camp swimming pool, you see bright lights. Unusual. Someone slipping in for a late night swim would hardly turn on the pool floodlights!

You slip through the trees and into the clearing and an unobstructed

*Continued on page 12*

## What the Bombardier saw

Here is another single witness brain-teaser. In this case, let the witness tell his own story, as he wrote it to me in care of Frontiers of Science. He is employed at the Sandia Laboratories in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

"I am 59 years old and was a gunner-bombardier on a Navy PBM during WW II. I am quite familiar with all types of aircraft and have lived near airports most of my life. The objects I saw do not fit any category of aircraft..."

TYPE: DD

DATE: June 10, 1981

TIME: 5:19 p.m. MDT

DURATION: 5 minutes.

WITNESS: Staff Member, Sandia Laboratory

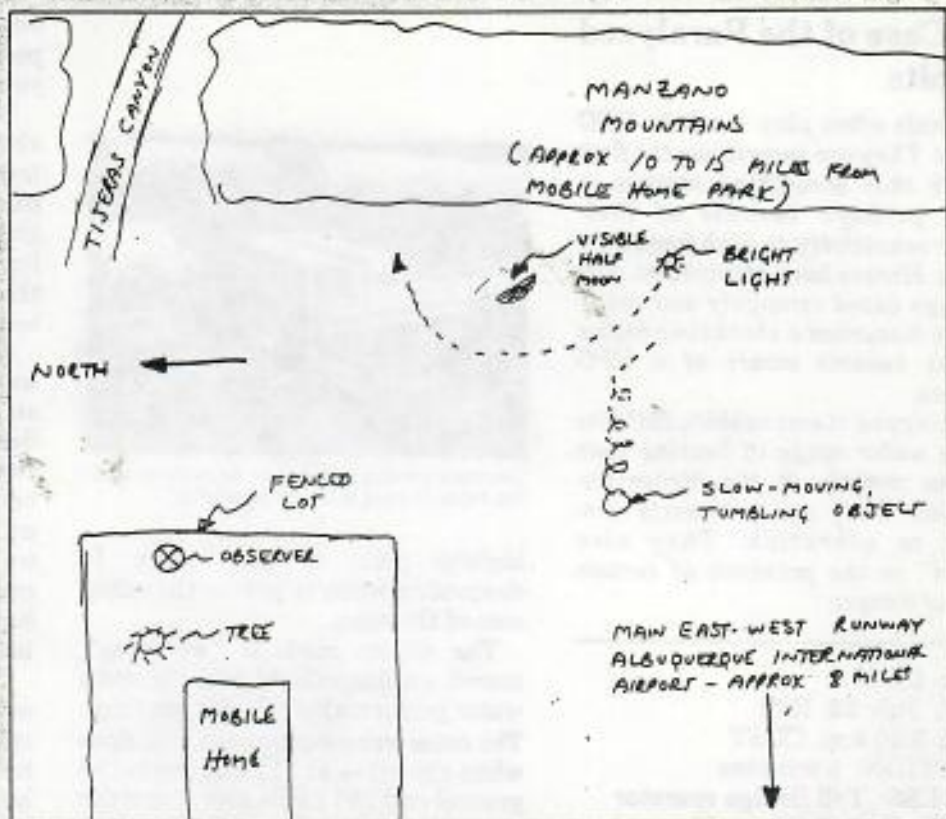
PLACE: Back yard of home, Albuquerque, New Mexico

"The sky was clear and a half-moon was visible about fifty degrees up to the S.E. although sunset was not due until about 8 p.m. From the southeast appeared an object which at first looked like a large bird with outstretched wings flying at a very high altitude. It moved west, slowly and erratically, and then began to tumble. It appeared disc-shaped, silvery on one side and red on the other. I would roughly estimate the altitude of the object to have been between twenty and thirty thousand feet.

### Pool from page 11

view of the pool; the pool lights are not on. Instead, directly above the pool, and higher than the regular lights, is a brilliant light, bright enough to obscure its source. Suddenly, the lights go out. You hear a whirring noise that rises in pitch as it apparently rises into the sky.

Gathering your wits, you turn on the pool lights. The water level is down by some 3 feet — 30,000 gallons of water are gone! You quickly trace a possible leak. All natural means of egress for the water are dry. Now you notice that the 24-hour pump is not running. Normally, it runs constantly unless manually cut off. Later you discover that there is no chlorine in



Sketch shows placement of tumbling object which "looked like a large bird with outstretched wings," and of bright light which later sped by.

"Now suddenly a bright light appeared to the southeast and slightly above the first object, travelling two or three times faster than a commercial airline. It was small, bright, and bluish and much more sharply defined and more brilliant than the light from a jet plane's tailpipe. This light proceeded in a semi-circle between the half moon and the first object. The light was well within sound range of any jet aircraft, yet no sound

the remaining water.

Reader: What is the solution? Hoax? Hallucination? A real event? Investigation so far indicates a real event. The witness did not report the incident until a month had elapsed and then only because he was encouraged by a televised account of the Muscatine, Iowa sighting (included in this issue).

Those acquainted with the UFO phenomenon will readily note that water and UFOs have more than a passing association. There appears to be a correlation between small bodies of water (reservoirs, small lakes) and the sighting of UFOs. In addition, UFOs have been reported lowering a tube into a body of water and sucking up a quantity of water.

was heard except the low humming from an air conditioner on a mobile home to the rear of mine.

"All this lasted about five minutes, and then I ran outside, but both objects were gone. The slow moving object should still have been visible."

The witness certainly appears articulate, experienced in aerial matters and mature. Any matching sightings from readers?

The material in this section has been prepared by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Director of the Center for UFO Studies, an international association of scientists and other seriously interested in the UFO phenomenon. Through the cooperation of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) and its network of investigators, and of other UFO investigative groups both in the United States and abroad, and through the work of its own investigators, the Center offers the following as its contribution to the responsible reporting of the worldwide UFO phenomenon.

The Center maintains a 24-hour UFO hotline for the exclusive use of U.S. law enforcement agencies, Federal Aviation Agency facilities, planetaria and other formal channels. The Center also maintains a computerized databank (UFOCAT).

For more information about the activities of the Center, communicate directly with Dr. Hynek, P.O. Box 1402, Evanston, Ill. 60204.

## The Case of the Paralyzed Rabbits

Animals often play a role in UFO reports. They are sometimes the first to note that something strange is about, perhaps because of their greater sensitivity to high frequency sounds. Horses have stampeded, cats and dogs acted strangely and cattle become disturbed a short time before humans became aware of a UFO presence.

In this case, it was rabbits. Rabbits have a wider range of hearing than humans, mostly in the higher frequencies. They are extremely sensitive to vibration. They also "freeze" in the presence of certain types of danger.

TYPE: CE-II

DATE: July 22, 1981

TIME: 3:10 a.m. CDST

DURATION: 5 minutes

WITNESS: Toll Bridge operator

PLACE: Toll Bridge, Muscatine, Iowa

In the wee hours of the morning it can be pretty lonely tending a toll booth at the western end of a bridge cross the Mississippi. Scarce wonder that during the nightshift Al Wagner has taken to feeding the wild rabbits which scurry about the toll booth. Each morning at about three o'clock, Al cuts up carrots and tosses them to his nocturnal friends.

Just past three o'clock on this particular morning, Al noticed all six visible rabbits lying flat, "hugging" the concrete, ears back, and front and rear paws extended, as though paralyzed with fear. The last time Al had seen them, the rabbits were their usual scurrying selves. Hurrying out to investigate what the trouble might be, he approached close to them. They remained immobile.

It was then that he noticed an orange, nearly spherical object rising from behind the trees on the other side of the river. It appeared "several moons" in diameter and was estimated to be some thirty feet in actual size. It had a steady yellow light inside." The light went out as the object approached. Flying largely against the wind, the object cleared the main span of the bridge by rising, step fashion, some ten feet above the



The lonely toll-booth where Al Wagner and his rabbits were startled by a UFO.

highest point of the bridge. It descended when it got to the other side of the span.

The object made a "wheezing" sound, similar, said Al, to the sound a water pump makes when it goes dry. The noise was clear but not loud even when closest — at 115 feet above the ground and 250 yards away from the witness. It moved smoothly toward the west and disappeared over a small hilltop.

When the object had gone, the rabbits returned to active life. They did not eat carrots that morning, though. Next night, they were quite their normal carrot-eating selves.

Barbara Schute of Wever, Iowa, has compiled a detailed report on this sighting, the witness and circumstances surrounding the case, based on her on-the-spot interrogations. The investigation continues.

## Out of the Not-Too-Distant Past

*It seems to be a rule that some of the best, and most bizarre UFO reports are made after considerable delay. It generally takes a special impetus to bolster up the witnesses in the face of ridicule. Here are a few such instances.*

TYPE: CE-II

DATE: Thanksgiving 1964

TIME: 11:00 p.m.

DURATION: 5(?) minutes

WITNESSES: Five

PLACE: Adams, Wisconsin

"I was listening to the radio and heard a talk on UFOs. I was transfixed by the people calling in about their

own experiences. I have a true experience I would like to share with you.

"On Thanksgiving night, 1964 about 11 p.m., we were returning from a huge meal at my grandparents. I was only 8 years old, sitting with my two brothers and looking out at the starlit sky. I remember that it was warm and quiet and beautiful like an oil painting.

"Then a huge bright light came over the car, completely shutting off all the electrical systems. Radio was dead and the headlights were out. Nothing but darkness in the car because the light was directly above us. It was also silent inside and out. If we wanted to say something we couldn't. I looked outside to the trees but the light was so bright the trees looked like they were transparent.

"At that point my father jumped out of the car and looked straight up into the light, shading his eyes with his hands. A couple of seconds later he was broken from his trance by my mother, who was beside herself with fright. She asked, 'What's the matter? What is it?' he then got back into the car but only looked at Mom silently.

"Suddenly we all jumped when the bright light disappeared and the

## KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS

A "UFO" is any anomalous aerial phenomenon whose appearance and/or behavior cannot be ascribed to conventional, natural or man-made sources after study by analysts who possess technical qualifications the original witness(es) may lack.

Abbreviations used in this section follow six categories of UFO reports developed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek:

NL: Nocturnal Light. Any distant anomalous source (usually illuminated) seen in the night sky.  
RV: Radar/Visual. UFOs seen simultaneously by vision and radar: good agreement between the two is essential.

CE I: Close Encounter of the First Kind. UFO seen within five hundred feet.

CE II: Close Encounter of the Second Kind. CE I that influences the environment, including physical traces, physiological effects and electromagnetic interferences.

CE III: Close Encounters of the Third Kind. CE I or II associated with creatures ("UF Onauts").

dome light, radio and headlights came back on. We were witnesses of something unexplainable. . . Nothing was said about it until 1978. That is when we were talking about UFOs and I asked Dad if he remembered anything about this incident. He just nodded and walked away.

"It wasn't until 1980 that he told us what he actually saw. . . only a very bright, stationary and silent light. He said it was motionless like a floodlight of gigantic proportion."

One is struck by the delay in reporting, and by the pattern into which this sighting fits. There has been case after case of a car on an isolated road being confronted by a brilliantly illuminated craft, or by the light alone (too bright to see the craft?). Often, the light interferes with the electrical system, which returns to normal upon its retreat. As in this case, the light usually stays only a short while. This is a far-flung pattern, and may be a key clue to the entire UFO mystery.

### "Don't Log Any Entries; Delete Any Entries in Logs . . . Forget What You've Seen"

TYPE: Radar

DATE: Spring 1962

TIME: 2 to 3 a.m.

DURATION: ?

WITNESS: Radar maintenance airman and two radar operators.

PLACE: Classified

Because of the sensitive classification of this case, I will limit this report to excerpts from a recent letter to me from the principal witness.

"Enjoyed seeing you on the Tom Snyder Show. Brought to mind an incident while I was in the Air Force that I've been unable to lay to rest. The time was April or May 1962, Air Defence Command, 2 to 3 a.m. I was on the Midnight Shift.

"An Unknown track was picked up on the height finder cut at an excess of 85,000 feet. Attention was drawn to it so we put the track on the RAPPI [Random Access Planned Position Indicator]. The track was an unknown. — was called. They had the same track. . . My initial interpretation was 'Interference.' Anyone familiar with the. . . Radar knows that occasionally two radars get into

'sync' for several revolutions and send a signal (interference) to each other that shows as an unknown aircraft. However, the target will vanish as they move out of 'sync'. . . But there was a definite target being tracked on the height-finder radar at an excess of 85,000 feet.

"SAC Headquarters were advised. The target was heading directly over

### Supersonic Jet in 1919?

*And now to close this parade of reports out of the past let us go back to 1919! The witness is a retired Civil Engineer who vividly remembers a childhood incident. One may say that memory over that many years is of little value, yet I believe we all can remember a few childhood incidents which still stand out with clarity while many events in our mature life have been lost to memory.*

*It was on a long trans-Atlantic flight that my seat companion mentioned that his father had had a strange experience as a child which I might care to investigate. I did so, both by mail and long phone interview, and herewith is a condensed, but I trust faithful, reconstruction of the events of the morning of June 2, 1919, on a farm some 150 miles northwest of Minneapolis. The implications of this story are monumental.*

TYPE: DD

DATE: June 2, 1919

TIME: 9 to 10 a.m.

DURATION: 2 or 3 minutes

WITNESS: One

PLACE: Ottertail, Minnesota

In 1919 supersonic flight was still in the future and sonic booms were a matter of theory. Yet this object, perceived on a bright, clear morning, flew at jet speeds and maneuvered in a manner that would probably be considered suicidal by modern pilots. Because the implications of this sighting are so great, I will include details I might otherwise omit in a summary. They will help the reader decide for himself what weight should be given to the story.

"Yes, I did have a sighting," Mr. Lehman wrote in answer to my first inquiry. "I'm ashamed to say, really, how long ago. I'm sure you know that the sharp eye of a youngster is quite apt to be looking up and around,

our station. SAC advised, 'Call us back if you're still there!' We were printing out target speed in excess of 2500 knots. . . SAC now advised, 'Not to log any entries and to delete any entries already made in the log, and then to forget what we had seen. We did as they ordered.'

Is this a bona fide coverup?

perhaps more than a grownup . . . Airplanes of course were not unknown, for wartime biplanes occasionally flew over the farm.

"I can pinpoint the time well, as the year 1919 was the year after the first World War. The month and day happened to coincide with the first 'school day' after the end of school. Classes had ended on a Friday, and this sighting occurred on the following Monday. This day would stand out in my memory because I did not have to be in school. . . From my perpetual calendar I can tell you that the day was the second of June 1919 [independently checked]. I had passed my ninth birthday on Jan. 18, 1919.

"I awoke at approximately 9:30 a.m., angry with myself at having slept so long on the first day of 'no school'. The day was beautifully clear with not a cloud in the sky. As I'm standing there before the window looking at the sky up over the barn, there appears this little white dot of a cloud [about the size of a dime held at arm's length]. Strange, I thought, as otherwise the sky was cloudless. Suddenly the cloud expanded to several times its former size but still remained quite circular. Then about thirty seconds later the window began to rattle and the house creaked. . .

"As soon as the window quit shaking I stepped fully back to view the cloud. It seemed to be still expanding and bending down toward the earth, and became quite ragged. Then out of the bottom of the ragged edge there came a black object trailing a streamer much like a jet trail today.

"Then the object began a spiral barrel roll [at the rate of several tight rolls a minute]. After six or seven rolls, the object peeled off in a straight line, going north, the contrail following. Each successive roll was deeper into the atmosphere as the object angled downward, until it peeled off with artistic neatness to the north. It then continued north-



## EVENTS

## February 19

NASA Scientific Colloquium: "Active Galaxies: What X-Ray Observations Tell Us" featuring Richard F. Mushotzky of the Cosmic Radiation Branch of the Laboratory for High Energy Astrophysics. At Goddard Space Flight Center. For information contact the Scientific Colloquium Committee Secretary, Evelyn Peters, 301/344-8702.

## February 21-March 11

"Journey to the East:" 19 days travelling through India and Nepal with Jean Houston and Robert Masters. Houston is director of The Foundation for Mind Research. Robert

Masters is director of research for the Foundation and author of many books on human potential and states of consciousness. For more information contact: Return to the Earth, 415/661-8671.

## February 26

NASA Scientific Colloquium: "Winds from Quasars" with astronomer John Scott of the University of Arizona. See February 19 listing.

## March 4

Meeting of the Northern Ohio UFO Group. At the Parma Regional Library, 5850 Ridge Road, Parma, OH, 7:30 p.m.

## March 15-19

The Thirteenth Lunar and Planetary Science Conference. Sponsored by the Johnson Space Center and the Lunar and Planetary Institute. At the NASA Johnson Space Center, Houston, Texas. For information write: 13th LPSC, Lunar and Planetary Institute, 3303 NASA Road 1, Houston, Texas 77058.

## August 15 -21, 1982

Society for Psychical Research Centenary Conference. Write for details: SPR, 1 Adam and Eve Mews, Kensington, London W8 6 UG.

## IUR page 15

remark at this point that the whole story was occasioned by a helicopter searching out trespassers in the olive grove. The evidence does not support this. All three witnesses described a very definite disc at essentially treetop level, and a noise which simply does not match in intensity or nature that of a helicopter at very close range.

Some readers may note the similarity of this sighting to that of the three witnesses in the Schexnaider case (see *Bulletin of the Center for UFO Studies*, Spring, 1981). The two should be studied together.

## The Demise of CSICOP?

*The Committee for the Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal twists more than tongues. A recent expose by ex-CSICOPer Dennis Rawlins shows the Committee twisting facts as well. Reprints of Rawlins' article on the Committee's attempts to debunk neoastronomer Michel Gauquelin, first published in Fate, are available through Frontiers of Science, Readers Service, 2201 St. Paul St., Baltimore, MD 21218. Each copy is \$1, plus 50¢ postage and handling. Also included is "CSICOP: A Crusade Gone Sour," from the July-August issue of Frontiers of Science.*

**BIGFOOT FILMSTRIP WANTED.** Seeking a school-type film strip called "FS-10 Bigfoot: A Wilderness Legend", originally put out in 1978-79 by the Great American Film Factory. Write Project Bigfoot, Box 444 Northgate, Seattle, Wa, 98125 or call 206-382-5656.

## CLASSIFIED

Startling wall poster of predicted natural disasters throughout the U.S. between 1980 and 1990. Only \$1.50 from KOKONO, 540-F Discovery Bay Blvd., Byron, Calif. 94514.

ANCIENT ALIEN SUPERBRAIN SECRETS. FREE LESSON (STAMP) MH, 22511-SL MARKHAM, PERRIS, CA 92370.

LEARN HOW ECKANKAR PROVIDES the spiritual tools that will enable you to understand and experience your divine self, the world you live in and the heavenly worlds during this lifetime. Send for FREE, 150-page book TODAY. Write ECKANKAR, Dept. 76, PO Box 3100, Menlo Park, Ca 94025.

**GREAT OPPORTUNITY!** Learn publishing skills, while exploring the exciting mysteries of the past and present. Be an intern/volunteer with *Frontiers of Science* magazine. If you are thinking about re-entering the job market, entering it for the first time, or changing careers, an internship with *Frontiers of Science* is a good way to find out if you're interested in the publishing field. Many universities and community colleges give you course credit for off-campus work experience. Contact Elizabeth Philip, *Frontiers of Science*, 2201 St. Paul St., Baltimore, MD 21218 for more information.

**FOR SALE:** misc. out-of-print UFO and Fortean books and magazines. For list, send SASE to: George W. Earley, 9 Hiram Lane, Bloomfield, CT 06002

**SCI-FI GRAB BAG!** Send \$2, plus \$1 postage and handling, for FIVE just-published sci-fi titles (paperback). Supply limited. First come, first served. Send preference in authors and titles. Readers Service, *Frontiers*, 201 St. Paul St., Baltimore, MD 21218.

## Classified Rates

*Special Subscriber's Rate*  
45¢ per word. ALL CAPITAL or bold face words 10¢ extra.

*Regular Rate*  
75¢ per word. 15¢ extra for ALL CAPITAL or bold face words.

Phone numbers, including area code, count as one word. Abbreviations count as one word. All classified ads must be prepaid.

## CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES

## Associate Benefits



1st Kind, Bi-Monthly (or)



2nd Kind, Bi-Monthly (or)



3rd Kind, Annually

80% of the first \$80.00 contributed is tax-deductible for federal income tax purposes. Any additional amount, less the value of publication benefits, is fully tax deductible.

*Annual Contribution (in US funds or equal)*  
Associates

	U.S. Mail
First Kind	\$14.00
Second Kind	\$30.00
Third Kind	\$60.00
Donor	\$125.00
Patron	\$250.00
Sponsor	\$500.00
Director	\$1,000.00

## ASSOCIATES Application Form

To these categories add the following for foreign delivery:

\$5.00 Surface - \$10.00 Airmail (all amounts in U.S. dollars)

Please mail your application and contribution to:

CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES  
P.O. Box 1621-Lima, OH 45802

Please register me a Center Associate of the \_\_\_\_\_ Kind for 12 months. Enclosed is my annual gift of \$\_\_\_\_\_ for the year of \_\_\_\_\_.

Print your name and address here:

MY NAME (MR., MRS., MISS, MS.) \_\_\_\_\_

STREET ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

CITY \_\_\_\_\_ STATE \_\_\_\_\_ COUNTRY \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP CODE \_\_\_\_\_

## The Roswell Incident, Part II

# New Evidence of Crashed Saucers

by WILLIAM L. MOORE

*Part I of this article dealt with new evidence of a crashed extraterrestrial object and its retrieval by the military at Roswell, New Mexico.*

*Part II discusses the evidence of crash debris and alien bodies found at the Plains of San Augustin site, and sums up the case for the controversial "Roswell Incident."*

## The San Augustin Aliens Evidence

As for the other half of the story, which allegedly occurred on the Plains of San Augustin about 150 miles to the west of the ranch site, the details are somewhat more cloudy. Most witnesses have died or are otherwise unavailable.

Investigation into this part of the Roswell Incident began initially with information supplied to Veterans Service officer Mr. L.W. "Vern" Maltais and his wife Mrs. Jean Swedmark-Maltais. They heard the story of the saucer crash and accompanying dead alien bodies in February 1950 from their longtime friend Mr. G.L. "Barney" Barnett. Barnett was a former civil engineer with the U.S. Soil and Conservation Service from Socorro, New Mexico.

Unfortunately, Barney died in April 1969. His wife, Ruth, died barely eight months before my investigations were able to locate her whereabouts. (Both are buried in Dalhart, Texas.) Intensive investigation, however, has succeeded in uncovering considerable circumstantial evidence to indicate that the incident may in fact have occurred as described.

That Barney Barnett was a real person there can be no doubt (see *The Roswell Incident* for photos of him,

his military I.D. and his grave site). Furthermore, of the eleven people contacted who had known him either as a friend or business or professional associate, virtually every one voluntarily characterized him as one of the most honest and reliable individuals they had ever known. And the fact that the Maltais had both known him for a long period of time and were his close friends since at least 1944 is confirmed by the space devoted to them in Barnett's personal scrapbooks (now in the possession of his niece, Mrs. Alice Knight). Photographs in Barnett's scrapbooks and also in the possession of Mr. and Mrs. Maltais further confirm that the Maltais did indeed visit Barnett's home in Socorro in February 1950, and that the visit lasted several days.

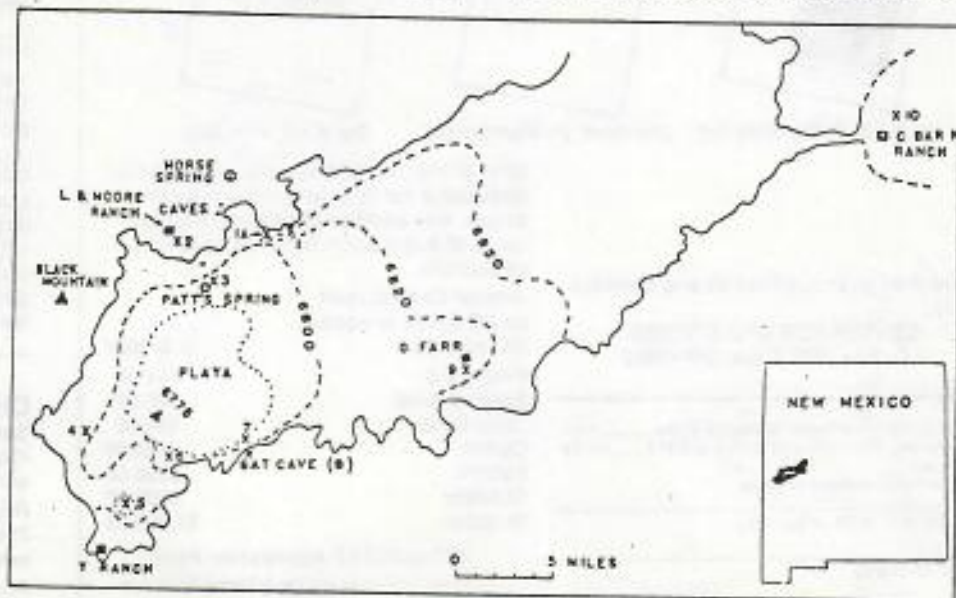
*Note:* Concerning Barney's scrapbook: Although Barney had been in the habit of pasting numerous clippings and articles on a wide variety of subjects in his books, there was not a single UFO-related item among them, nor was there anything else which might indicate that he was preoccupied or intensely interested

in the subject.

The Maltais-Barnett story first came to light when Vern Maltais recounted it rather matter-of-factly to Stanton Friedman following a lecture in Bemidji, Minnesota in 1978. Friedman relayed the information to me the next day. In interviews, Mr. and Mrs. Maltais confirmed the story.

Mrs. Maltais also recalled that Barney had once said that the only other person to whom he had told his story was someone connected with his work. This person had discouraged him from confiding in anyone else because he "had given him the horse laugh."

Both of the Maltais were reinterviewed together more than six months after the initial interviews. The time interval was chosen on the theory that if indeed the Maltais had fabricated the tale, it would be unlikely that they would be able to repeat it in quite the same way a second time. There was no contact between either of the Maltais and myself from February to August, although extensive investigations into the story from other angles were pursued. In



Map of the San Augustin Plains site in New Mexico. Were alien bodies discovered here among mysterious wreckage?

*WILLIAM L. MOORE is the co-author, with Charles Berlitz, of The Philadelphia Experiment and The Roswell Incident. He is State Section Director for MUFON in Arizona.*

spite of the precautions, however, no significant discrepancies, embellishments or omissions were noted with respect to the initial story.

While the investigation learned early on that the Barnetts had had no children, several sources said that the couple had helped raise a niece. We finally located Mrs. Alice Knight, Ruth Barnett's niece. Her father had died when Mrs. Knight was eighteen months old and the Barnetts had been second parents to her. Toward the end of a personal interview in Mrs. Knight's home in July 1979, the following exchange took place:

**MOORE:** Mrs. Knight, this may sound like an unusual question, but I wonder, did your uncle ever mention flying saucers to you or ever indicate to you that he might have seen one?

**MRS. KNIGHT:** Yes... I vaguely recall him having said something about one having landed over where he was living

in Socorro, and that there were some kind of strange creatures associated with it, but I really can't recall any details. That was a long time ago... more than twenty, maybe even thirty years ago. I was quite a bit younger at the time and not really interested in such things anyway. I'm not even certain right now if he said he had seen it, or only if he said someone else had told him about it. It seems to me, though, that he did say he had definitely seen it...

**MOORE:** Mrs. Knight, I wonder; there was a celebrated UFO landing case over at Socorro in 1963 (*sic*. It was actually 1964. — W.L.M.) involving a police officer named Zamora who said he had seen an object on the ground with two small beings beside it. The affair got a lot of news coverage at the time. Since this also happened in Socorro, is it possible you

might be confusing a memory of details of this case with something your uncle might have said?

**MRS. KNIGHT:** Yes, I do seem to remember something about that, but Uncle Barney definitely wasn't involved with it. Oh, I suppose it's possible I'm confusing some of this, but I don't think so. It seems to me that the thing Uncle Barney was talking about was much earlier than '63. Uncle Barney died in '69, you know. I'm certain it was well before '63 that he talked about the flying saucer. I just can't recall when. Maybe as far back as 1950.

**MOORE:** Would there be anyone else still living that Barney might have told such a story to?

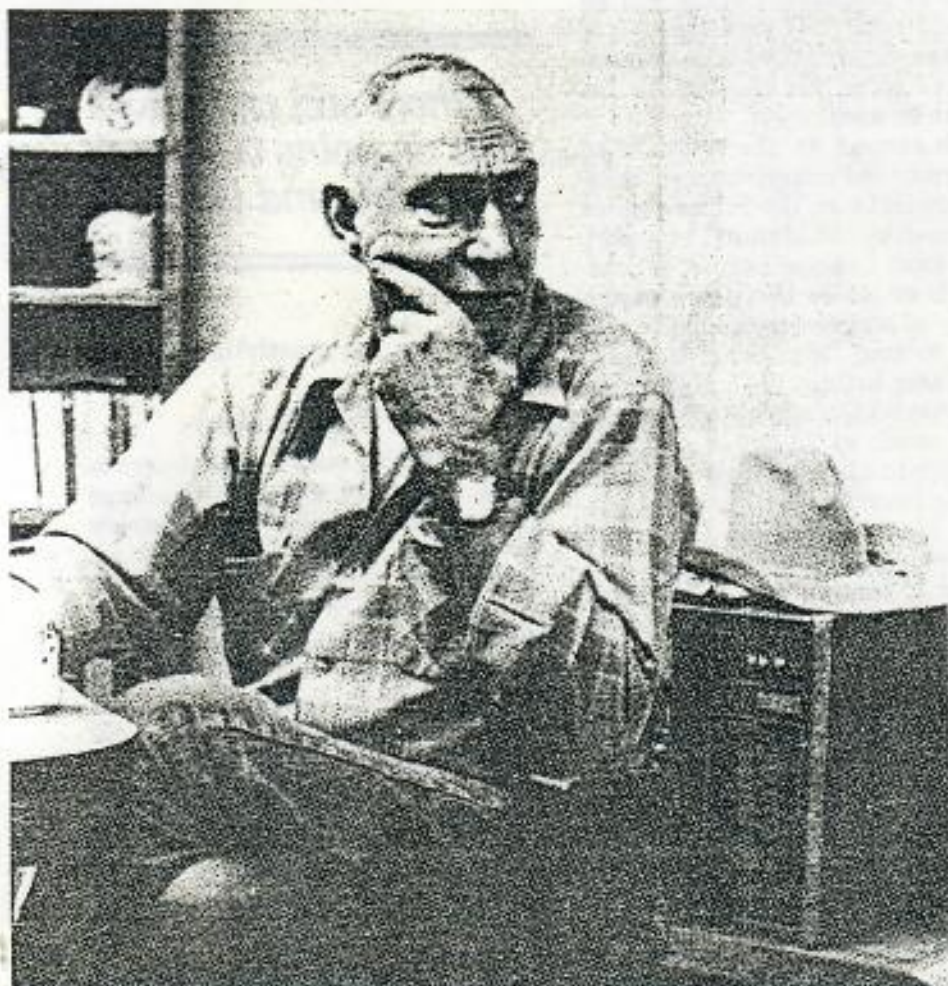
**MRS. KNIGHT:** Oh, I doubt it. Anyone else close enough to my uncle to have talked about anything like that would be dead by now — all but Vern and Jean, that is...

**MOORE:** You mean you think he might have mentioned something like this to them?

**MRS. KNIGHT:** Oh, he might have. He was pretty close to them, you know. You'd have to ask them about that though. I really don't know. They were quite a bit younger than he was, but he liked them..."

Further corroboration of the Maltais story came from Mr. J.F. Danley, who had been Barney Barnett's supervisor in the late 1940s. In a series of brief interviews over the period of nearly a year, during the course of which bits and pieces kept emerging, Danley allowed as how Barnett had indeed confided in him about having seen a landed saucer on the Plains. He also said that Barney had approached him with the story on the evening of the day that the incident had occurred. Danley said that at first, he'd laughed. Only later, he added, did he realize that Barney was visibly upset and clearly wanted someone to talk to. "By the time I realized that he wasn't joking," said Danley, "Barney was reluctant to say much more about it."

When asked if he could make a good guess as to the date of this occurrence, Danley said that he pro-



Bill Brazel, pictured above, is the son of W.W. "Mac" Brazel. Brazel's ranch was the 1947 Socorro crash site. Bill's collection of "disc fragments" allegedly was confiscated by the Air Force in 1949.

W. L. MOORE



bably could if he was given a chance to think about it. At a subsequent interview several months later, Danley said that his best guess as to a date would have to be the last couple of weeks in June or the first week of July 1947.

Danley is slow to come out with in-

---

*An anonymous source provided details of an intelligence report on the autopsies...*

---

formation, and may yet know more than he is telling.

### The San Augustin Aliens Evidence

The cover-up of the San Augustin incident began when a teletype was cut off in mid-transmission as radio station KOAT (Albuquerque) tried to wire Hollywood that a saucer had crashed. Both the teletype operator, Mrs. Lydia Sleppy, and the former owner of the radio station, Mr. Merle Tucker, confirmed the stoppage. Tucker said he had been afraid of losing his license over the matter.

Reporter John McBoyle, who had initially phoned the story to the radio station, was located by Stanton Friedman. McBoyle's comment about the affair was "I have nothing to say on that subject."

An anonymous witness, a scientist of sound reputation, was connected with a number of highly classified post-war projects in the late 1940s. He had been at both Wright (Patterson) and Muroc (Edwards) during this period. This witness provided significant information about how the crashed saucer was initially examined by scientists and how the decision was made to ship it to Muroc. The information was highly specific, and several names — fortunately some of persons still living — were provided along with it. An investigation is still in progress, but further details cannot be released at this time.

It was this scientist, however, who said that the disc had been shipped by rail. When it was pointed out that

the nearest rail line to the supposed crash site was more than thirty miles away, he replied, "It wasn't then. There was a rail spur right into Magdalena from Socorro. Check your maps and you will see this." He was correct. In fact, although the line was pulled up in the 1960s, the old roadbed is still visible in spots.

Another anonymous source provided several details concerning a highly classified intelligence report dealing with autopsy and structural analysis of the alien bodies and craft. The witness is still actively employed at one of the intelligence agencies. To date, there appears to be no way of verifying this information.

Through a lead from a Canadian radio station personality, a former USAF major was located who stated that he had once interviewed a man in New Mexico about a crashed saucer. When asked the name of the interviewer, the Major replied, "Barney Barnett," without hesitation. An investigation into this recently uncovered bit of possible corroboration is still in progress. Details will be withheld until this investigation is complete, or until the Major in question has given his consent for his name to be used.

With respect to the presence of University of Pennsylvania archaeology students at the Plains site as mentioned by the Maltais', only part of this story has been verified to date. There is no doubt that there were a number of archaeological digs in progress around the San Augustin Plains area in July 1947. University of Pennsylvania students were certainly involved in some of these (although to a limited extent). Unfortunately investigation has as yet failed to identify any of the likely witnesses. In this regard, however, a number of persons were interviewed in February 1981. Several new possible leads have developed which have yet to be followed up.

### How Was the Saucer Transported?

Despite recent critics, it has definitely been determined that it was possible in 1947 to move an approximately thirty-foot disc from New Mexico to Muroc Air Base in California. The task would have to be accomplished essentially by rail. There are two precedents in which large objects (not crashed saucers)

were moved successfully by rail.

The first of these took place in 1936, when the 200-inch pyrex mirror for the Mt. Palomar telescope was shipped by rail from Corning, New York to Pasadena, California. It was shipped upright on a cradled flat car. The mirror, which measured 16½ feet across, was actually about 24 feet in diameter including insulation and packing, and weighed some 29,000 pounds. After grinding and polishing at Cal Tech, it was trucked 160 miles up to Palomar Mountain in a trip that took some 7½ hours.

In 1945, an enormous steel drum measuring 25-feet long, 12 feet in diameter, 12 inches thick, and weighing 428,000 pounds (214 tons!) was shipped from Barberton, Ohio (near Akron), to White Sands, New Mexico in *secrecy* for possible use in the Manhattan atomic bomb project. It also was shipped via flat car.

Both of these events clearly show that a crashed saucer could have been shipped; providing, of course, that its

---

*Is there still an active and on-going cover-up of facts and data?*

---

weight was not greatly in excess of 200 tons.

### In Conclusion

Did a flying saucer actually crash to earth in 1947, and were wreckage and bodies recovered in great secrecy by the U.S. military? Is there an active and on-going cover-up of facts and data, the ultimate release of which would without question constitute the news story of the century?

I expect that some who examine the data in this article will still choose to regard the evidence as inconclusive. But although the case for the reality of a crashed UFO is as yet unproven, at the very least, the evidence presented here is highly suggestive. Even if the continuing Roswell investigation manages to uncover nothing more than is already known, we are still perhaps one step closer to the truth about unidentified flying saucers. □

## Witnesses to The Retrieval

Five witnesses who actually handled bits of wreckage and debris independently corroborated what they had seen and touched. Based on these interviews, the wreckage was described as follows:

A. Metallic "foil" of an extremely thin and durable nature, resembling dull aluminum or lead foil in color:

— "could not be bent or broken . . . or even dented [permanently] by a sixteen-pound sledge hammer. Almost weightless . . . like a metal with plastic properties." (*Col. Marcel*)

— "[was] very much like lead foil in appearance but could not be torn or cut at all . . . extremely light in weight." (*W. Whitmore, Jr.*)

— "[was] something on the order of tin foil except that [it] wouldn't tear . . . You could wrinkle it and lay it back down and it immediately resumed its original shape . . . quite pliable, but you couldn't crease or bend it like ordinary metal. Almost like a plastic, but definitely metallic in nature. Dad once said that the Army [Air Force] had once told him it was not anything made by us." (*Wm. Brazel*)

(*Note: There are two photos of Marcel with some of this material, most of which definitely does resemble aluminum foil.*)

B. A quantity of balsa wood-like beams covered with some sort of unusual writing or figures:

— "small beams about 3/8" or 1/2" square with some sort of hieroglyphics on them that nobody could decipher. They looked something like balsa wood, and were about the same weight, except that they were not wood at all. They were very hard, although flexible, and would not burn, or even smoke . . . [the symbols] were pink and purple." (*Col. Marcel*)

— "Imprinted along the edge of some of the beam remnants there were hieroglyphic-type characters . . . pink and purple . . . except I don't think there were any animal figures present as there are in true Egyptian hieroglyphics." (*Dr. Marcel*)

— "Some of these pieces had

something like numbers and lettering on them, but there were no words we were able to make out. [When these] were held up to the light they showed what looked like pastel flowers or designs . . . [The figures] were written out like you would write numbers in columns . . . but they didn't look like the numbers we use at all. What gave me the idea they were numbers . . . was the way they were all ranged out in columns." (*Bessie Schreiber*)

— "some wooden-like particles . . . like balsa wood in weight, but a bit darker in color and much harder . . . It was pliable, but wouldn't break . . . weighed nothing, but you couldn't scratch it with your fingernail. All I had was a few splinters [without markings] . . . but Dad did say one time that there were what he called 'figures' on some of the pieces he found. He often referred to the petroglyphs the ancient Indians drew on rocks around here as 'figures' too, and I think that's what he meant to compare them with." (*Wm. Brazel*)

(*Note: The "pieces" formerly in Bill Brazel's possession were confiscated by an Air Force officer named Armstrong in 1949.*)

C. Other debris variously described as:

— "A great deal of unusual parchment-like stuff, brown in color and extremely strong . . . [and] a black metallic-looking box several inches square." (*Col. Marcel*)

— "Some thread-like material. It looked like silk . . . but was not silk . . . a very strong material. [No] strands or fibers like silk would have. This was more like a wire — all one piece or substance. In fact, I suppose it could have been a sort of wire — that thought never occurred to me before." (*Wm. Brazel*)

— "a piece of something, made out of the same metal-like foil, that looked like a pipe sleeve. About four inches across and equally long, with a flange on one end . . . [Also] what appeared to be pieces of a heavily waxed paper [like parchment]". (*Bessie Schreiber*)

## Is the Holy Bible Holy? Is It the Word of God?

### DECEPTIONS AND MYTHS OF THE BIBLE

by Lloyd M. Graham

484 pages. Hardback.

Graham writes that the Bible is not "the word of God," but borrows from pagan sources. Its Eden was taken from the Babylonian account. The Flood and Deluge are echoes of some four hundred similar stories. These are but a few of the myths discussed. Mr. Graham says it is time the scriptural tyranny was broken, so that we may devote ourselves to Man and Civilization, rather than saving our souls — which he believes were never lost in the first place.

**Order Now  
at Special Discount!...**  
**Only \$9.95 (pub. at \$14.95)**  
Hera Books, 2201 St. Paul St.  
Baltimore, MD 21218

### Support UFO Research

Since it began two years ago, the Fund for UFO Research has:

- awarded a \$2,500 grant to underwrite part of the cost of litigation against the Central Intelligence Agency for the release of UFO documents
- established the \$1,000 Alvin H. Lawson Award for published research or other writing which has contributed most significantly to public understanding of UFOs
- awarded a \$500 grant to the publishers of *UFO Phenomena International Annual Review*, first scientific refereed UFO journal.

The Fund for UFO Research has many other worthwhile projects under consideration. However, your support is necessary if this work is to continue. You will receive periodic news of grant activity and progress of the Fund. Donors of \$500.00 or more will receive special discounts on Fund-sponsored reports and other benefits. All donations are tax deductible.

To: Fund for UFO Research, Box 277, Mt. Ranier, MD 20712

Yes! I want to support UFO research. Enclosed is my contribution of \$\_\_\_\_\_.

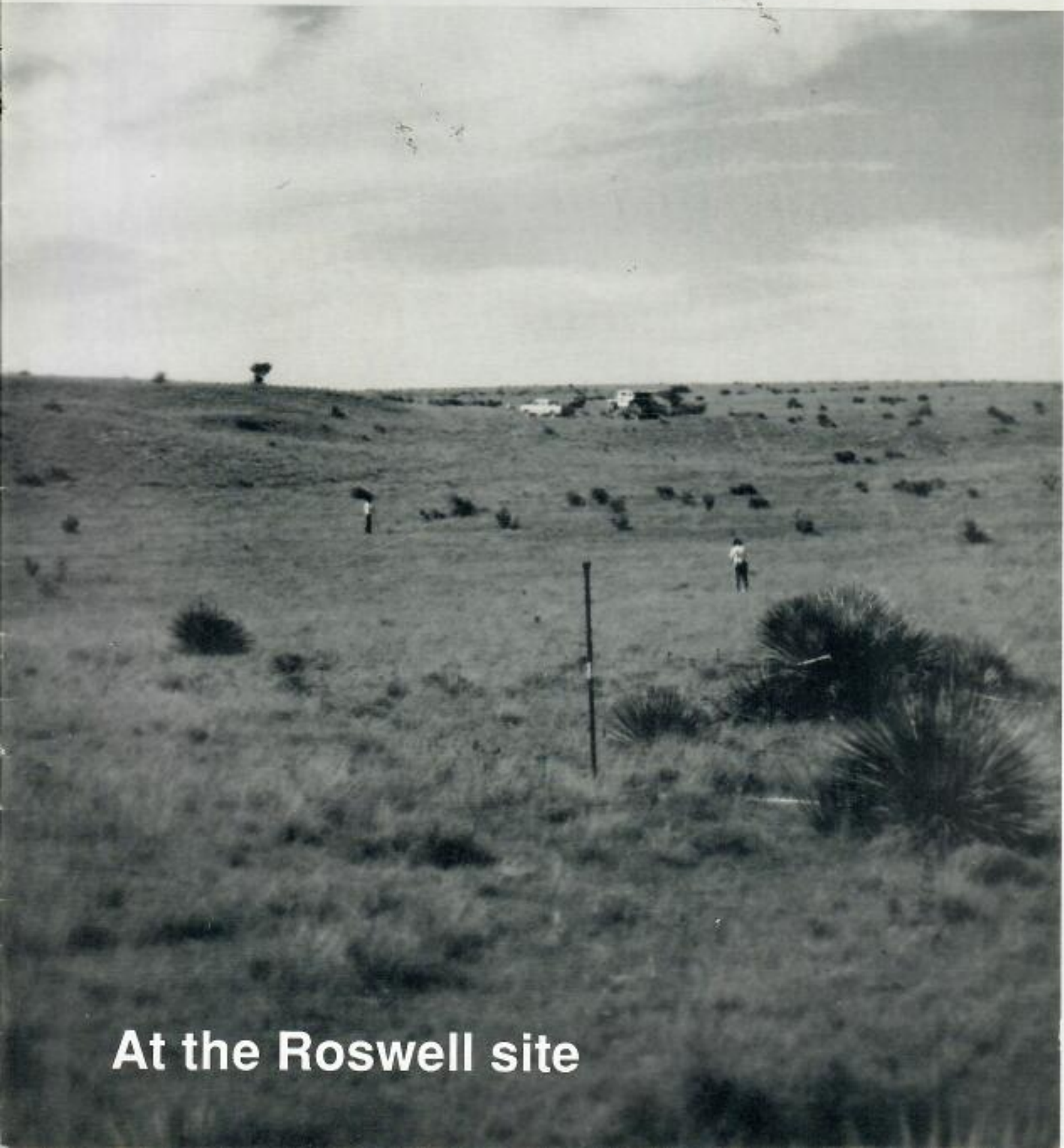
Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

# IUR

*International UFO Reporter*

*September/October 1989*  
*Volume 14, Number 5*



**At the Roswell site**

# INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

**Editor:**  
Jerome Clark

**Associate Editor:**  
Nancy Clark

**Consulting Editor:**  
Richard Hall

**Contributing Editors:**  
Bill Chalker  
George M. Eberhart  
Richard F. Haines  
Jenny Randles  
Mark Rodeghier  
Chris Rutkowski

**Artist:**  
Don Schmitt



*J. Allen Hynek*  
1910 - 1986

*Cover photo: The Roswell crash site, looking northwest along line of object's impact*

<b>EDITORIAL: Wild goose</b> .....	3
<b>Roswell, 1989</b> by Mark Rodeghier .....	4
<b>Radiative processes and the generation of UFO experiences</b> by Chris Rutkowski .....	9
<b>Daylight dumbbell</b> by Richard F. Haines .....	12
<b>The trouble with UNICAT — part two</b> by Paul Fuller and Wim van Utrecht .....	14
<b>Letters</b> .....	17
<b>The current literature</b> by George M. Eberhart .....	24

*International UFO Reporter* (ISSN, 0720-174X) is published bimonthly by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659. All rights reserved. Reproduction without permission is strictly prohibited. Copyright© 1989 by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies. Third class postage paid at Glenview, Illinois.

Address all editorial correspondence to *International UFO Reporter*, Jerome Clark, editor, 612 North Oscar Avenue, Canby, Minnesota 56220.

Address all subscription correspondence to *International UFO Reporter*, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659.

The *International UFO Reporter* is a benefit publication mailed to Associates of the Center for a contribution of \$25.00 or more. Foreign Associates add \$10.00 for delivery. All amounts in U.S. funds. Other publications also available for contributors of larger amounts. For details, write to the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659, USA. Postmaster: Send Form 3579 to CUFOS, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659.

## Wild goose

Two and a half years ago, the MJ-12 briefing document, allegedly written in November 1952 to inform President-elect Eisenhower of two UFO crashes (Roswell, 1947, and the Texas-Mexico border, 1950) and of a supersecret project called Majestic-12, was unleashed on the world, by Bill Moore in California and Timothy Good in England. Today the issue remains unsettled, though at the moment the skeptics seem to have the upper hand. (They argue that the signature of President Truman on another alleged MJ-12 document, which arrived on the same roll of 35mm film that the briefing document did, is identical to Truman's signature on another, undisputed, non-UFO document from the same period, the implication being that a hoaxer appended a real signature to a bogus document.) Within a few weeks Stanton Friedman will have submitted his report on his investigation to the Fund for UFO Research, which gave him \$16,000 with which to conduct the inquiry.

At that time perhaps we will be able to come to a fully-informed judgment. And perhaps then, too, we will have a chance to reflect on whether it would have been wiser to spend that money on further investigation of the Roswell incident, next to which MJ-12 (for which so far evidence barely exists) is a distinctly secondary issue. It is sadly true that the MJ-12 uproar, for all the paper it has generated, has produced not much of substance (and not a single serious researcher, even Friedman, willing to identify himself as a "proponent" of the document). Certainly the MJ-12 affair has done little to enhance any real understanding of how the United States government dealt with the UFO phenomenon, including the presumed hard evidence from the Roswell crash.

This is not to say that the briefing paper is unworthy of investigation; it certainly ought to have been, and to be, looked into, at least as time and resources permit. But in retrospect it seems clear that Roswell, not MJ-12, should have remained the primary focus. It is too bad that the issue of the cover-up was allowed to drift from something substantive (just *how* substantive will become clear next year when *IUR* reports in full on what CUFOS' Roswell investigation has uncovered) to a document sent anonymously and presumably by individuals already implicated in what everyone now acknowledges to be the spread of disinformation. It must also be noted that it was out of the MJ-12 swamp that the lurid pulp fantasies of John Lear, Bill Cooper and Bill English bubbled to the surface. According to Bill Moore, himself a central figure in the MJ-12 controversy, those tall tales about man-eating aliens were cooked up (so to speak) by



Jerome Clark

intelligence-agency people seeking further to confuse an already deluded UFO buff. Moore acknowledges that he helped the process along. As he told an audience at this year's MUFON conference, "The entire story of a secret treaty between the U.S. government and the aliens, of exchanges of technology between us and the aliens, of battles between aliens and American armed forces, and of aliens allegedly having implanted human beings ... came about as a result of this process. I know because I was in a position to observe much of this process as it unfolded and I was providing regular reports on its effectiveness to some of the very people who were 'doing it'...."

It requires neither imagination nor paranoia to conclude that it was also done to Moore, who over a period of years (and continuing even now) has been the recipient — not the only one — of astonishing but unverifiable tales about Extraterrestrial Biological Entities, including live ones in government custody. Moore's informants, said to be military-intelligence people, produced (despite promises) no documentation for any of these claims, which had at least the advantage of being less insultingly illogical than Lear-Cooper-English's brainless scenario. As I remarked in an earlier editorial (*IUR*, September/October 1988), these sorts of claims "make a certain hypothetical sense," given what might have followed from a Roswell incident (such as an attempt to contact the controlling intelligences behind the UFO phenomenon to learn what their purpose is), but "the evidence supporting them is all but nonexistent."

One of the interesting features of the MJ-12 paper, not often remarked on, is that it is not in concordance with the EBE story. As the EBE story (or at least a part of it) goes, in 1949 one EBE survived a UFO crash and spent the next three years at Los Alamos before expiring in 1952. Supposedly EBE was blabbing the full story of the ET visitation to his captors — a detail curiously absent from the Eisenhower briefing document. At the same time, as *IUR* readers will learn in future issues, the briefing paper's account of the Roswell event is essentially accurate. That is, I suppose, of some small comfort to whoever still harbors hope for the briefing paper's authenticity. Another small source of comfort has been

*continued on page 22*

# Roswell, 1989

by Mark Rodeghier

■ ■ Mark Rodeghier is president and scientific director of CUFOS.

The Roswell UFO crash of 1947 remains one of the great unsolved mysteries of ufology. As most *IUR* readers know, something peculiar crashed on an isolated ranch in south central New Mexico in early July 1947. The U.S. military went to extraordinary lengths to investigate the crash and to conceal its interest and the true nature of the object. An initial press release, dated July 8, claimed that the Army Air Force had recovered a flying disc, as UFOs were then called. Later that same day, the claim was retracted and the object was said to be a weather balloon.

Behind the scenes the government was using all available means to quash public interest in the story. The site was sealed and reporters were not allowed access. Agents visited radio stations and seized notes that reporters had made. Military personnel ferrying the debris from Roswell were given misleading stories about what they were guarding. The intelligence officer (Jesse Marcel) who first retrieved some of the debris was not allowed to see the report on the incident.

The cover-up was executed with such dispatch and precision that the Roswell event faded quickly from public view. Early UFO investigators paid no attention to the incident, and Ted Bloecher, in his excellent catalog *The UFO Wave of 1947*, lists the cause of the event as a downed weather balloon.

No government secret seems safe these days, however, and the Roswell crash is no exception. In the late 1970s, Jesse Marcel decided to reveal his role in the event. Until then most ufologists had put little credence in stories of "crash-retrievals" of UFOs, with the notable exception of Len Stringfield. Marcel's story was so convincing and he was such a compelling witness that William Moore and Stanton Friedman decided that the Roswell crash deserved further attention. The result of their work was published in 1980 in Moore and Charles Berlitz's book *The Roswell Incident*.

Since then Moore had added somewhat to the book's details in several papers he has written on various aspects of the Roswell cover-up. Interest among ufologists in the event has increased greatly in the 1980s, and the crash has been discussed in the print and broadcast media with

some frequency. This is how matters stood in the fall of 1988, when CUFOS became involved in the investigation.

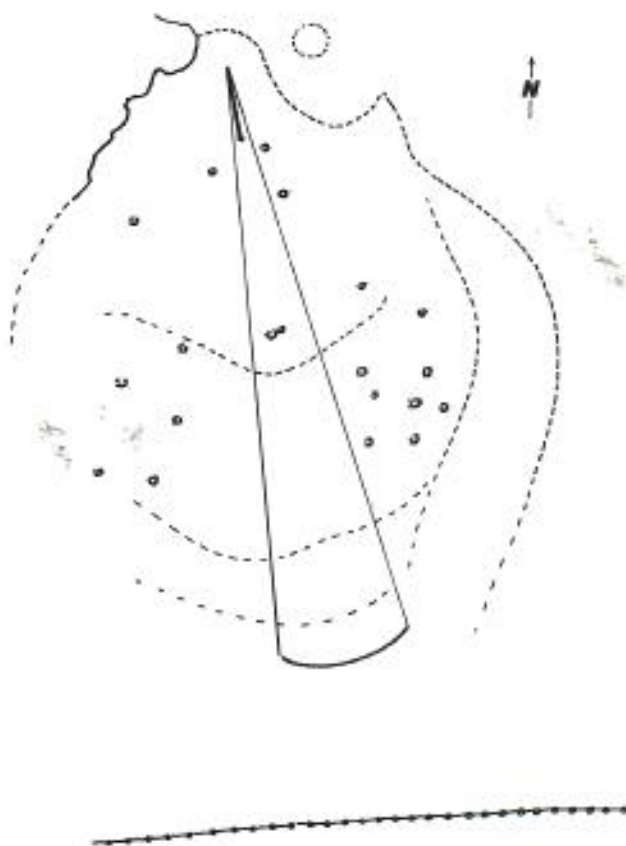
Don Schmitt, CUFOS Director of Special Investigations, has been meeting quietly with Friedman and Moore for several years, keeping tabs on their investigation of the MJ-12 document and discussing aspects of the Roswell event. At one of these meetings, Schmitt discovered inadvertently that, contrary to everyone's understanding, the investigation of the Roswell incident was incomplete. Friedman revealed that many witnesses remained to be interviewed in full and that new witnesses, both civilian and military, could likely still be located.

This important (and startling) information came to my attention at a fortuitous moment. A CUFOS associate in Chicago, interested in government involvement in UFO investigation, had been studying the details of the Roswell incident as described in the book and in Moore's papers. He had found inconsistencies in the timeline of events, puzzling omissions, and odd behavior on the part of the military that Moore did not discuss. Together we were unable to make much headway in resolving these problems, and it was clear that additional investigation was necessary. Schmitt's report that more potential witnesses were available came as welcome news.

Also in the fall of 1988, Schmitt began working closely with Kevin Randle, whose *The UFO Casebook* would be published a year later. Randle, who is a former military intelligence officer, became interested in the Roswell event after talking with Schmitt at a debate on UFOs held at a science-fiction convention. Initially skeptical, Randle became convinced that something unusual had occurred at Roswell, and he and Schmitt have been working steadily on the reinvestigation for the last year.

As the CUFOS investigation proceeded, two lacunae in the prior investigations of Roswell became quickly evident. The first was that many of the primary witnesses had not been interviewed systematically or in depth. The second was that the actual site of the crash had not been studied. No search had been made for possible debris still remaining at or near the impact point.

We have been working diligently to remedy these shortcomings. Over the past year, Schmitt and Randle have interviewed over 150 individuals who are in some way connected with the event. The story of their investi-



*Figure 1. The site with a 150-yard gouge running from northwest to southeast*

gation and its results will be told at a later date, but almost everything they learn only further confirms the extraordinary nature of the Roswell event.

We have used the results of their interviews, especially those with Bill Brazel, son of the ranchhand who first discovered the debris, to plan and execute a systematic study of the Roswell crash site. As far as I am aware, this investigation by CUFOS is the first-ever scientific study of any site where a UFO crashed and was then retrieved by the military. The remainder of this article is a preliminary, nontechnical report concerning the activities and results of the 1989 CUFOS Roswell expedition, conducted from September 15 to 19.

## The Roswell site

The Roswell crash, though named after the town and military base where the debris was taken, actually occurred over 80 miles to the northwest. There is no town, of any size, within 30 miles of the site. The site is located in Lincoln County, famous for range wars in the late 1800s. Billy the Kid is buried not far away. The area consists of large ranches which raise mainly cattle and sheep. In many respects the area is little changed from the 1940s. It is difficult to convey just how isolated is this portion of New Mexico, but one detail should give you a sense of it: The current manager of the ranch got his first phone *three years ago*. The extreme isolation of

the crash site in 1947 made it much easier for the military to put the cover-up in place.

Most of the CUFOS team stayed in Vaughn, New Mexico, each night. This town, the largest in the area, is still quite small but did have a 24-hour convenience store and gas station, a boon to the expedition. We drove 90 minutes each morning to get to the site and 90 minutes back in the evening. As befits the isolation of the site, the roads become progressively worse as one nears the area. The last 10 to 15 miles consist of horribly rutted dirt roads and, finally, about one mile over open range land. The motel was a welcome sight each evening. We had considered camping near the site, and two members of the team did so in a small camper, but we were unable to secure the necessary equipment for everyone.

The CUFOS team had 10 members, three of whom were scientists, two with training in archeology and the collection of soil samples. Mimi Hynek, Allen Hynek's widow and CUFOS board member, was a member of the team, as were Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle. We were in New Mexico for five days, three days of which we were actually at the site. The first day, September 15, was spent gathering equipment, supplies, and additional maps in Albuquerque. The last day, September 19, was occupied with packing, reviewing our work, and making future plans.

The site itself is at an elevation of approximately 6000 feet on the broad plateau from which the Rocky

Mountains rise. It is a semi-desert environment, and though there are some trees nearby, the site itself has no large vegetation. It is covered by short grasses and yucca plants (with sharp leaves, I can personally report), scattered irregularly about the area. There are several types of rocks in the area, though limestone is predominant. The ground is covered extensively by rocks of all sizes, making digging somewhat difficult. The photo on the cover of this issue is a view of the crash site, taken from the south, looking northwest. Figure 1 is a sketch of the site, giving an idea of the size and local topography.

We were able to locate the site with the kind assistance of Bill Brazel. As you might expect from the description above, it is basically impossible to find the site without help. There are few natural or man-made features for orientation (the nearest ranch house is six miles distant), and the land consists of gently-rolling hills between 20 and 60 feet in height. Even plotting the exact position of the site on U.S. Geological Survey topographic maps was tricky and not completed on the first day. This was chiefly because the contour interval on the map was too crude to capture the details of topography visible to the eye.

As we discovered on the second day at the site, the area is infested with rattlesnakes. Two were seen by members of the team during our stay, so the decision not to sleep on the ground in sleeping bags turned out to be wise. We asked a ranchhand about the snakes, and when we told him we had seen two, he thought for a second, and then said, "Only two?" Luckily no cattle or sheep decided to graze on the site during our stay (though some came at night), but we did see jackrabbits, deer and elk.

The spot of initial impact is located in a small draw (valley), about 600 feet wide and 800 feet long. Bill Brazel saw the site a few days after the soldiers had picked up what debris they could find, and he remembers a shallow gouge in the soil running from northwest to southeast, about 150 yards long. He describes the gouge as incomplete, as if the object skipped as it struck the ground. No obvious evidence of the crash is now visible, either as disturbed vegetation, as a low spot in the ground, or as rocks strewn in some clear pattern. The rocky nature of the soil implies that an object crashing at a low angle of incidence might skip rather than penetrate softer soil, consistent with Brazel's testimony.

Jesse Marcel reported finding debris scattered over an area several hundred feet wide by over three-quarters of a mile long. As we did an initial inspection of the site by foot, it became evident that, as we had suspected, three days would not be sufficient to do more than a preliminary study. There was simply too much ground to be covered systematically by 10 people.

The amount of discretionary funds available to CUFOS has increased in the past two years, but while solvent, we must still watch costs closely. We had thought carefully about how many people to include on the trip and how much time to spend at the site, balancing

cost against potential results. Our estimates that three days would be sufficient for a first reconnaissance turned out to be correct. We had decided that this first trip would be devoted more to learning about the site than actually searching for debris.

Following this plan, the various team members spent the first day photographing the area and marking the primary site with a square grid pattern 100 feet on a side (see Photo 1). We next walked the area systematically, looking for any likely areas where debris may have been concealed by soil deposition or vegetation. Several potentially interesting spots were marked, including one large yucca plant that may well have been there in 1947.

During the initial inspection, we found several sinkholes that might have collected stray debris. Sinkholes are caused by erosion of the underlying rock by rainwater. They are typically circular, from 10 to 30 yards in diameter, and about five to 10 feet in depth. According to local sources, even during heavy rains, standing water does not often collect in the sinkholes, but simply seeps through openings to lower levels. Water is precious on the high plains, and the nearest well on the ranch had to be drilled to a depth of 700 feet. The natural drainage patterns of the site run toward the many sinkholes.

The team was also advised to search carefully for any man-made debris on the site. Only one artifact was found, a rusted, large can which had been opened with a knife. It was sitting on the surface, and it was not possible to estimate how long it might have lain there. We found nothing else that would indicate that the military had visited the site in 1947. From Brazel's testimony, though, we do know that the military cleaned the area thoroughly before leaving, so the lack of debris is not surprising.

Before proceeding with an account of the work, I want to explain briefly why we believe that a search for debris is not a futile endeavor. For two months following the crash, Bill Brazel was on the ranch assisting his father. During this period he found several pieces of the object, scattered nearby but not buried. His descriptions of what he found are consistent with those of Jesse Marcel and Marcel's son, Jesse, Jr., who saw the debris when his father brought it to their house in Roswell the night of July 7. Unfortunately, when the military discovered two years later that Brazel had pieces of the object, officers confiscated everything. But the fact that Brazel found debris *after* the military left the site implies that more debris still exists on the site. And there is no evidence that the military ever closely searched the site again after July 1947.

Of course, it's one thing to deduce that there is still debris at the site, but another matter entirely to find it. One complication is that the debris was reported to be quite light. The winds in this part of New Mexico blow strongly for much of the year, and in 42 years the





*Photo 1. Setting up the measurement grid on the first day*



*Photo 2. Preparing to dig a test hole with screen*



*Photo 3. Conducting trowel test of soil*

remaining debris might have scattered widely. As we have joked privately, perhaps the Roswell expedition should have been based in west Texas instead!

Another consideration is how deeply the debris would have been buried in 42 years. Brazel found pieces on top of the ground, but that was only two months after the event. The military would surely have found all the large pieces (the largest piece Brazel had was only about four inches long), and their low mass means that runoff from a heavy rain might have moved a piece of debris an appreciable distance. A significant amount of soil erosion occurs because of heavy rains during thunderstorms, and even a piece buried under an inch of soil might be uncovered.

Given these uncertainties, we proceeded as follows. A careful inspection of the primary area (400 by 1500 feet) was made by teams walking in a line from one end to the other. We walked the site in various directions to look for preferential scattering of sunlight from any debris (though it is possible that dirt may cover the material now). The weather during the three days was favorable, with sunshine, low humidity, and few clouds. We found nothing (except the can), and roughly estimate that this method would have located any debris over one inch in size that lay on the surface. No one really expected to find anything this easily.

The second day at the site was spent digging test holes to various depths in a systematic pattern in the primary area near the gouge. Standard archeological screens were used with 1/4-inch screening. (See Photo 2.) The method consists of digging a hole, placing all shovelfuls in the screen, shaking the screen to remove the dirt, and examining the remaining contents. Anything above 1/4-inch in size will still be in the screen. A large number of rocks remained after sifting out the dirt at every spot, complicating examination of the screen's contents. About 200 test holes were dug in all. The process is inherently time-consuming, made even more so by the tough grasses and rocks.

We also dug in the spots we had marked the first day, including around the large yucca plant. Some of the digging was done with the shovel test method, without the use of a screen. Here, one person digs up a shovel or two of soil and spreads it out, and then a second person uses a trowel to separate the soil and look for anything unusual. Photo 3 depicts the work in progress.

A test hole to a depth of 46.5 centimeters was dug and the soil face sketched in detail. The soil at the site consists of brown, sandy loam. The amount of organic matter is low. Chalk deposits are evident at lower depths. Later in the day, another team member and I took shovels in hand and explored a sinkhole some distance from the point of initial impact. Here the soil was clearly affected by runoff during rainstorms, with more fine soil on the surface.

We had decided not to bring any sophisticated equipment into the field for this trip, though we did have

a theodolite for survey work and a metal detector. A search with the metal detector discovered nothing of interest, but as the composition of the debris is unknown, the lack of results is not conclusive evidence of absence.

The last day at the site was spent with final measurements, a drive around the boundaries of the site, cleanup, and, most important, a close scrutiny of the location where Bill Brazel found the debris after the military had left. That spot, not far from the initial impact point, is relatively small in extent, so I and another team member were able to closely search for debris. We raked the area, dug around small clumps of grass, turned over some shovelfuls of dirt, and looked under large rocks (after first checking for rattlesnakes). Nothing unusual was discovered.

To facilitate future work, we marked the location of the prime reference point and the baseline of the grid that was constructed. After the cleanup, very little evidence remained of the expedition. Our agreement with the owner of the ranch stipulated that we disturb the site as little as possible. The team departed the site on September 18 at 5:00 p.m., with one vehicle in need of repair. The pickup truck had overheated and a radiator hose had to be replaced at a service station in Corona.

The work at the site was not the end of our activities in New Mexico. The next day at the Technology Applications Center, near the University of New Mexico, we obtained a list of all available aerial photographs of the area in which the site is located. The first was fortuitously taken in 1946. Copies of some of these photos will be ordered soon. Until now it was not possible to obtain photos because the site's location was not known with enough precision.

Though no pieces of debris were found, the expedition was generally a success. We have learned about the site and now know what additional information and equipment is needed to do a more complete job the next time. Plans are being made to contact experts in the ecology and geology of New Mexico. Information will be requested on soil erosion and deposition rates, the growth rates of yucca plants and other vegetation, the action of water in sinkholes, and the advancement or recession of vegetation across rocky soil. More interviews are also planned with Brazel and others to reconfirm certain points. While at the site, Schmitt and Randle located several more leads to persons who have never been interviewed. We also hope that someone on the military team that picked up the debris will come forward. That individual can help us locate probable spots where debris might remain.

The above list, though not complete, is an indication of the work remaining before the next trip to the site. As a courtesy to the ranch owner and out of a desire to protect the site, I have purposely not specified the exact location of the crash. The recent *Unsolved Mysteries*

*continued on page 23*

---

# Radiative processes and the generation of UFO experiences

by Chris Rutkowski

■ ■ Chris Rutkowski, an *IUR* contributing editor and prominent figure in Canadian ufology, works as a curator at the University of Manitoba.

For over a decade speculation has run rampant regarding the possibility that UFOs may be linked to electromagnetic radiation produced by underground rock subjected to stresses. The most outspoken advocate of the Tectonic Stress Theory (TST) in North America is Michael Persinger of Laurentian University in Sudbury, Ontario, Canada. In Europe a parallel theory has been advanced by Paul Devereux in Britain. Their supporters include John Derr, a geophysicist with the United States Geological Survey and an authority on earthquake lights, as well as Brian Brady, also with the USGS and involved in seismological studies.

The TST has two basic forms which are not mutually exclusive. Either the radiation causes the ionization of gases which in turn give rise to UFO reports, or the radiation directly acts upon the witnesses' brains (specifically the temporal lobe) and causes the distorted view of reality which is interpreted as a UFO experience. Obviously a combination of the two is possible.

Over the past few years proponents of the TST have produced numerous statistical studies which seem to show a relationship between UFO sightings and seismicity, implying proof of the TST's effects. But in carrying the TST to extremes, other phenomena have been linked, including psychic abilities and even cancer. Recently a major tremor in Quebec was linked to UFO sightings in Pennsylvania, hundreds of kilometers away, simply on the premise that the UFOs were observed around the time of the earthquake and hence were related. Seismologists, unversed in ufology, seemed to consider the link persuasive. Yet as ufologists are aware, less than one in 20 UFO cases is found to require an explanation beyond simple misidentifications of ordinary and conventional phenomena, without involving the TST at all. In other words, it is unlikely that an alleged UFO observed at the time of a seismic event, especially some distance away, is related to it in any way.

As for the other phenomena linked to geophysical effects, it has been suggested that precognition and other psychic effects such as poltergeists are enhanced during

periods of local seismic activity. This inference has been made using the same statistical analyses employed to show a UFO connection. The relationship with cancer, however, was made without the benefit of empirical analyses. It was inferred by assuming that electromagnetic radiation really is emitted in areas prone to UFO flaps and noting that a local population would therefore be exposed to increased levels of radiation. Furthermore, UFO investigators working in the field would face an "occupational hazard" by being exposed to this radiation.

The critics of TST point to several problems with the theory. The most obvious one is that according to debunkers such as Philip J. Klass and Robert Sheaffer, *all* UFOs can be explained easily, without the large numbers of data on UFO sightings that TST proponents use to show their statistical results. Obviously the raw UFO data that are correlated with seismic events are nothing more than aircraft and stellar objects, according to this view, so the entire body of TST literature is worthless. Apart from being unsettling to TST proponents, this should be also of concern to others, since we should ask why the data seem to support TST through statistical analyses which yield high probabilities and neat graphic plots.

The data themselves are a problem, in that UFO (and, later, psychic-experience) reports from newspaper clippings, magazines and investigators' files are used as sources. But as Allan Hendry remarked in his *UFO Handbook* (1979), undifferentiated UFO reports cannot be used in statistical analyses. As a case in point, Ufology Research in Manitoba has been conducting an ongoing reexamination of its over 700 UFO reports for the province. Of these only a few *dozen* are high-reliability unknowns, and even some of these show signs of solutions after limited but intense investigations. If the entire 700 cases were statistically analyzed, would the results be meaningful, if they were mostly misidentifications?

Certainly one of the most important problems with TST is the lack of a mechanism. Up until this past year none of the TST studies ever addressed the way in which the radiation underground could produce UFOs either in the air or in the minds of the witnesses. Since the statistical studies are inadequate to support TST, such a mechanism is necessary before TST can be realistically considered as an explanation for UFOs, especially since

other explanations are available and do not require new scientific principles.

With debate raging with regard to abductees and contactees, TST has also been entered into the fray. Whitley Strieber, Budd Hopkins and others prefer the nuts-and-bolts scenario of extraterrestrial intervention while Ann Druffel and D. Scott Rogo postulate "ultra-terrestrial" intervention as sketched earlier by John A. Keel. Still others such as John Musgrave and various skeptics hold that the abductees are merely recalling unusually vivid nightmares. Rima Laibow has noted parallels between abductees and child-abuse victims, while Druffel and Rogo have speculated that abductees transfer emotional stresses into abduction fantasies. TST proponents have attempted to link all of these suggestions by observing that temporal-lobe effects can include the induction of an altered state of reality in which false "memories" of an abduction can be produced.

But the simple statement that abduction fantasies can be produced by the action of electromagnetic effects must be supported by empirical studies. Why should exposure to electromagnetic fields generate such specific images? And we need also to ask the quantitative question: are these electromagnetic fields really produced by TST effects?

Since the TST debate cannot be resolved by statistical studies and presentation of opinions, another track must be explored.

## UFOs and your microwave oven

Are we affected by low-level radiation? As if ufology needed another debate, this is another question without an easy answer. Investigative journalist Paul Brodeur has written an alarming book, *The Zapping of America* (1977), in which he exposes the dangers of man-made radiation we face every day of our lives — not only from our ovens but from innocuous sources such as television transmitters, airport radar and even garage-door openers. Certainly, biological effects from these sources have been noted, including some deaths. The increased incidence of cancer among radar technicians is evidence that physiological effects from EM radiation are not insignificant.

A famous case of induced EM effects concerns the radiating of the American embassy in Moscow. Staff in that building were reporting headaches, dizziness and nausea, and in the course of a surveillance sweep it was found that microwave transmitters across the street were directed at the embassy. But American officials downplayed the dangers, saying that other factors were likely the cause. It turned out that microwaves were being aimed at the building but at a level considered safe by American standards.

Studies on the effects of such low-level radiation have been inconclusive and it could not be "officially" stated that the microwaves were a threat to embassy

personnel. In fact, those of us who live in high-level apartment buildings at eye level to TV transmitters are routinely radiated with more microwave energy than the embassy staff. As another example, crewmen on naval surveillance vessels are rarely allowed on deck because such ships are frequently "painted" with radiation from the radars on the ships they are spying on, in order to "burn out" the surveillance equipment.

So is there a hazard? Yes, if you were to be deliberately and intensely exposed to EM radiation. That is why there are recommended limits to X-ray exposure from medical tests. Similarly, there are limits to "safe" high-altitude flights for pilots who would be otherwise exposed to cosmic rays. But the level of radiation from our common microwave oven is carefully regulated, and although the amount of exposure from such sources is not zero, it is negligible when compared with other sources.

When a wave of UFO sightings erupted near Carman, Manitoba, in the 1970s, investigators were puzzled as to why the UFOs were seen only in specific areas. Theories ranged from alien invasion to publicity stunts. Some observers noted that the UFOs were seen often around the "towers." These structures were most often microwave-relay stations, although some were radio masts; one researcher, Grant Cameron, found some consistency in reports of UFOs flying "between" the towers. This observation was noted and filed without much consideration, although it was brought out again a few years later, when there was a series of UFO sightings near the town of Sundown, 100 or so kilometers away. This time there were no microwave towers near the town, and no obvious reason why UFOs would have chosen that location. On a hunch, however, I obtained a map of microwave circuits in that part of the province and was pleasantly surprised to find that a circuit passed directly over the sites of several observations of UFOs. Was this a coincidence or were the UFO reports related to microwaves?

TST proponents would of course say "Yes!" and proclaim victory, but the connection is not so simple. Why would the circuit cause UFO reports there and at that specific time? Here, the extraterrestrial hypothesis has a more obvious solution, by having the aliens interested in the microwaves, instead of the other way around. But in the former case the question still remains: how can EM radiation produce the effects?

## In the field and under the wire

In these days of environmental concerns many hazards are being found in things not often considered dangerous. Although we live near power-transmission lines, few of us are concerned about the radiation leaking from them. Yet numerous environmental studies have been conducted upon the biological effects of electric and magnetic fields, and particularly those associated with transmission lines. Naturally this is of concern to those living near new power corridors, but we can get a feel for

the complexity of the subject by determining the power levels experienced near them.

For example, a 700 kV line will leak an average of 6 kV/m underneath it. What do these numbers mean? In comparison the fields near typical appliances are a few orders of magnitude less than this but still not insignificant. Your electric blanket has a field of a few hundred volts per meter (about 0.25 kV/m), your stereo has about 100, and your TV perhaps 30, and a typical light bulb gives off a field of 2 V/m. These are for electric fields. Magnetic fields are of less concern for transmission lines and are much stronger around appliances. Fields of several hundred microTeslas are common around soldering guns, hand massagers and fluorescent lights, while the fields under transmission lines are of the order of only a few microTeslas. In other words, the leakage from transmission lines is only an order of magnitude more than that from typical domestic appliances. But this does not mean that there is absolutely no danger from transmission lines, since other factors such as the duration spent near the lines and drops in efficiency of the lines play an important part in the exposure.

An important book on the subject is *Biological Effects of Transmission Line Fields* (1987) by Edwin L. Carstensen. He has surveyed the literature on EM effects and has not found support for all proposed biological consequences. Many studies show some effects but at intensities greater than those experienced in everyday life. For example, at field strengths comparable to those underneath transmission lines, changes in the activities of bees have been noted. Also the perception of hair movement ("on the back of your neck") by human subjects has been confirmed. Many of the effects claimed by researchers could not be confirmed and there were usually no mechanisms offered to explain the effects. Among these experiments were those performed by TST proponent Michael Persinger, who described various behavioral changes in small mammals with exposure to magnetic fields. (Carstensen remarks, "Although the authors [Persinger and another researcher named Paar] discuss effects on behavior, it is difficult to see consistent differences between control and exposed groups in the reported data.")

Most studies on biological effects were performed upon nonhuman organisms, although a few attempted to see how effects were translated to human exposure. Many factors could influence and alter extrapolations to human beings, so the specific results of a test on rats, for example, cannot be compared easily to people. Yet we know that some effects in humans are probable.

Recently Persinger has suggested that UFOs may be related to cancer, based on geographical considerations and the theory that seismic radiation affects human beings. To support his assertion, he cites studies which seem to have established relationships between EM fields and high cancer incidence. But when Carstensen reviewed these same studies, he declared them well short

of definitive proof and dependent on other variables.

Still, the problem of physical mechanisms remains. After examining the possible physiological mechanisms that might give rise to effects in biological tissue, Carstensen concluded that fields more than 1000 times the maximum strength detected under power lines would be required to produce the effects. Field strengths of about 1000 kV/m would be needed for physiological changes. But if a sensitive electrochemical mechanism is affected (i.e., the temporal lobe), it is possible that lower field strengths could produce some change.

Herein lies the next challenge of TST: not to produce more statistical studies which can never constitute proof of an effect but to quantify the energy constraints. And it is reassuring to see that this is finally being done to a limited extent. Not long ago Persinger produced a paper in which some values for EM frequencies were given, suggesting rigorous studies on brain stimulation. This is encouraging but it is only a start in the right direction.

What is further needed is an assessment of the energy available from underground rock strain. Is this in any way comparable with other sources of radiation to which we are exposed in everyday life? One of the more interesting objections to TST is that while it postulates physiological effects from strain-induced radiation, it doesn't say very much about other sources of radiation. As noted earlier, certainly radio transmissions, radar and microwaves must act upon us in a similar fashion as suggested by TST. It seems logical that in seismically-inactive areas, where TST is still claimed responsible for UFO experiences according to its authors, the effects of these other radiation sources would be much stronger than seismic radiation, at least under some circumstances.

This would be true, of course, with all the effects claimed for TST. It is in fact much easier to understand abduction experiences, for example, as temporal-lobe effects due to microwave-relay radiation than as stress radiation from rock strain, especially since the latter may not exist at all. This might be the circumstance for claims by an abductee living on the 15th floor of an apartment building in a seismically-quiet part of the country. Rather than come up with novel ways of getting strain energy to that abductee, it might be better to explore sources of environmental radiation from conventional sources. (This is not to say that I endorse this view of abductions; I'm merely presenting this suggestion as a thought exercise.)

Even if UFO experiences were due to an energy influx upon the brain, TST would still be pressed to come up with a reason why the temporal lobe would cause such specific "memories" as UFO abductions and religious visions. Persinger has shown that amnesia can be induced under certain conditions in the laboratory, but could this occur in nature? And Carstensen classified Persinger's findings on this matter as "unconfirmed" for various reasons. The suggestion that strain energy can

*continued on page 23*

# Daylight dumbbell

by Richard F. Haines

■ ■ Richard F. Haines, Ph.D., an *IUR* contributing editor, is an aviation psychologist who works for NASA. He is the author of *Observing UFOs* (1980) and *Melbourne Episode* (1987) and editor of *UFO Phenomena and the Behavioral Scientist* (1979).

On Saturday, April 15, 1989, at 5:30 p.m., M.H., 46, and his son Kevin, 16, were sitting in the family van parked outside their home in Novato, California, when something in the clear blue sky caught their attention. They looked up and saw a "strange object" hanging motionless in the sky.

As they both got out of the vehicle, they realized that it was not moving. It looked like "two spheres connected together by a stem." As the father ran back inside his house to get his 7x35 binoculars, his son continued to keep it in view. The object did not move fast but did seem to descend slowly as M.H. watched it through the binoculars.

The two spheres were three-dimensional, possessing shadows consistent with the solar illumination. They were golden in color with a whitish "aura" or halo around them. No flame was seen coming from the object but M.H. sensed that something was emitted from the dumbbell object. He saw no markings or other surface texture on the spheres.

This is the account we had already heard from the report M.H. mailed to CUFOS when on the afternoon of May 26 Carl Lunsford and I visited the site to conduct an interview with the two witnesses. We obtained taped narratives of what each witness had seen and we then asked M.H. questions from the CUFOS Investigator Form. We also asked questions regarding the observers' sighting and vision, inspected the 8x30 TASCOS Model 308 binoculars which were used, recreated the sighting event and requested both witnesses to redraw what they had seen.

The main details of this sighting are the same as related in the above synopsis. In addition, we learned that the object remained in the eastern sky, did change directions (as it departed toward the east it seemed to turn 90 degrees abruptly into a horizontal flight path), appeared solid with a discernible outline, and reflected light.

Both witnesses recalled seeing a number of small golden spheres somehow associated with this main object. M.H. could see them only through the binoculars and sketched them as pale gold spheres. Kevin said he could see them with his naked eyes and drew four of them as small flat discs.

M.H. wears prescription plastic lens eyeglasses with a slight astigmatic correction of about 0.5d in his left eye and no astigmatism in his right eye. Both of his eyes have a spherical correction of about +0.5d for incipient presbyopia. The lenses are UV coated. When I had him readjust the binocular eyepieces for infinity focus, he set both to -5.5d. He said he was 20:20 corrected.

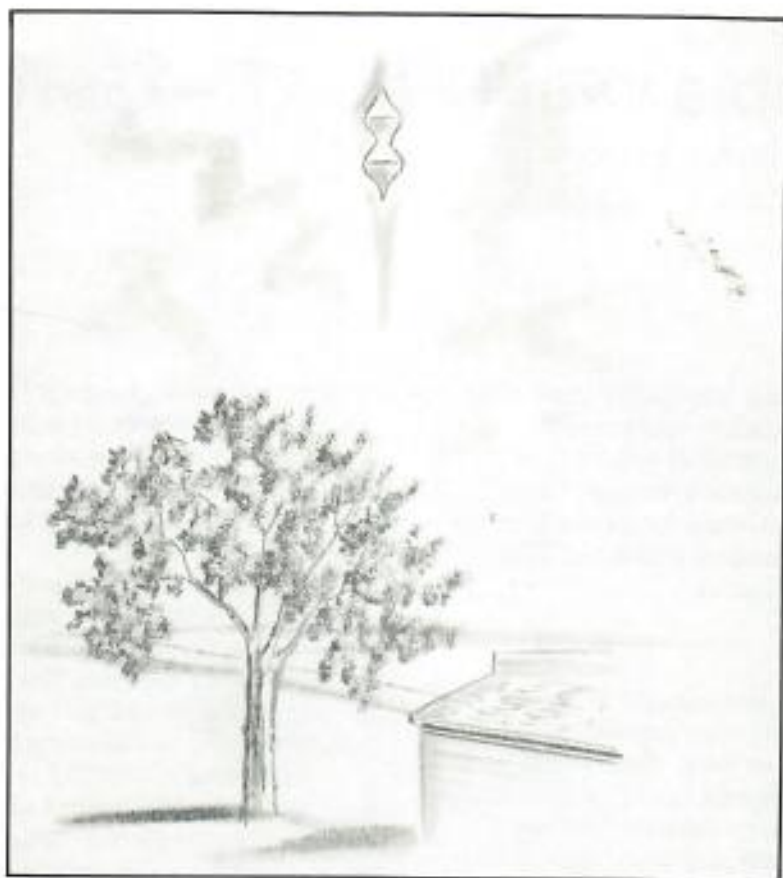
The TASCOS Model 308 binoculars were 8x30 power with coated 1.2-inch-diameter objectives and 0.70-inch-diameter pupils. Stamped on the body of the binoculars were these figures: "393 ft at 1000 yds" and "131M/1000M." We found the optics to be free from any defects or internal flaws which would produce an optical image such as was reported.

We all walked to the same spot where the two witnesses had stood. This site was located about 300 feet north of the intersection of Inyo Circle and Crossroads Court in Novato.

Looking initially at a steep angle upward (approximately 75 degrees above the horizon), both witnesses saw what appeared to be two spheres, one above the other and immovable relative to each other, i.e., they both moved together.

From sketches M.H. drew, it was learned that the apparent angular size of the dumbbell was just less than the apparent width of M.H.'s thumbnail (at arm's length) or about 1.5 degrees. The two equal-diameter spheres were separated by about 0.25 times the diameter of each sphere and the connecting rod was about 10 to 15 percent of the sphere's diameter.

Kevin also drew two sketches of what he saw, one as viewed without binoculars, the other with. He tried to draw their sizes taking the optical magnification into account. In addition, he added four smaller objects at their initial positions relative to the main object in the second drawing. These smaller objects all appeared to approach the main object along straight lines at irregular intervals. The two lowermost discs approached the lower bulb on the object while the two uppermost discs approached the upper bulb. It isn't clear whether they merged with it or suddenly disappeared. Both witnesses



were vague about the dynamics of these smaller objects. Seen initially at about 75 degrees' arc above the eastern horizon, the object began to descend slowly to a minimum of 60 degrees' arc. While it was at its lower positions, both witnesses saw from five to eight small gold-colored "satellites" come out of the object in approximately the same elliptical orbit. They emerged at irregular intervals and always reentered the object along a more or less horizontal plane.

M.H. also noted the strange absence of kids and dogs at the time they watched the object. There are usually many present at this time of day.

The two connected spheres were described as being a rigid object at all times. The dumbbell did not tilt or wobble at any time. It always remained vertically-oriented.

M.H. was positive that the object was not a balloon. While the wind was calm, he stated that there was no horizontal motion at any time. The object disappeared by rising slowly vertically (estimated at one degree of arc per minute) and slightly toward the east until it appeared as a point and then it veered sharply to the left (i.e., to the southwest) and accelerated obliquely until it was out of sight. M.H. estimated its height as 30,000 feet.

He said there was nothing in the newspapers after the event, nor did he hear anyone else talking about the object. "It was strange," he said, "there was no one else who saw it.... It was very quiet at the time." No sound was ever heard coming from the direction of the object.

We asked the witnesses each to make a rough sketch of the field of view present during the sight. This included the foreground lawn, a small tree and the object. From this we hoped to be able to establish the vertical angles. A comparison of their two sketches indicated the following:

The ratio between the vertical angle from the local horizon to the top of the tree and the vertical angle between the local horizon to the UFO for each witness is  $A/B = 0.27$  for M.H. and  $A/B = 0.16$  for Kevin. This difference is small, indicating reasonably good agreement between the two witnesses, particularly when we consider that there were no fixed references in the sky against which to compare the location of the UFO at any time.

The weather on the day in question was clear and sunny, according to meteorological records. The temperatures were in the mid-70s. Winds were variable from the northwest from five to 15 kts. As M.H. subjectively recalled it, the temperature was 75 degrees F., the wind was coming from the west at five to seven mph. Visibility was clear and ceiling unlimited.

Hamilton Air Force Base is located nearby but has been officially closed for years. There is no aviation activity there, according to M.H. At Travis AFB, 28 miles to the east-northeast, numerous heavy transport aircraft land daily.

I found both witnesses to be forthright and clear in

*continued on page 23*

# The trouble with UNICAT — part two

by Paul Fuller and Wim van Utrecht

■ ■ Paul Fuller, council member of the British UFO Research Association, is a professional statistician. Wim van Utrecht directs the Belgium Studiegroep voor Vreemde Luchtverschijnselen (Group for Study of Strange Aerial Phenomena) and edits *SVL Newsletter* and *SVL Report*.

In this section we wish to discuss the problem of choosing, defining and coding relevant variables (parameters) which we can use to identify statistically significant differences between cases. This, of course, is the whole point of creating a database like UNICAT because we wish to identify statistical clues to the nature of unexplained UFO data by comparing different types of UFO events across a whole range of relevant information.

Unfortunately, it is not easy to know which variables should be recorded in UNICAT because we do not know what our unexplained cases represent. For this reason we suspect that Willy Smith has correctly decided to code as many variables as possible, in the hope that the irrelevant variables will become obvious and will be discarded. This policy seems reasonable but it runs a grave risk of over-parameterisation for the rarer UFO events. (Multivariate statistical tests cannot be applied to datasets when the number of cases is lower than the number of variables, e.g., we could not use more than four variables in any statistical model tested on five radar cases.)

We have already pointed out that the UNICAT variables seem to make assumptions about the sorts of explanations that will eventually account for unexplained UFO data. We also draw attention to the following important issues:

## (a) The reliance of the database on subjective, ordinal or nominal variables

Of the 225 variables contained in the UNICAT database we believe that fewer than 40 (18 percent) are *objectively defined variables*, i.e., variables in which there can be no possibility of ambiguity or miscoding (e.g., the sex of a witness, the year of a sighting, the location of a sighting). Examples of objective UNICAT variables include Children's Accounts (CA), Denied by

Airport (DA), and Hypnosis (HY). Of course, most of these objective variables say nothing of the characteristics of the UFO event; they merely refer to chance characteristics of the sighting or the follow-up investigation (e.g., Never Saw Anything Like It [NS], Drawing of Entity Exists [DE]).

Since very few of the objective UNICAT variables refer to characteristics of the reported event, some degree of *judgment* is required before the case details are entered into the UNICAT database. The reliance of UNICAT on subjective variables such as Complex Case (CX), Intelligent Answer (IA), and Curiosity Exhibited (CE) greatly reduces the utility of UNICAT to identify statistically-significant differences between cases because the accuracy of these variables depends wholly upon the judgment of the witness, the ability of the investigator, and the reliability of the UNICAT coders to record identical characteristics in a consistent manner.

It is our belief that we cannot be sure of the accuracy of many of the UNICAT variables and so, for these reasons, critics can always argue that any statistically-significant variations discovered in the database simply reflect variations in the value judgments of the witnesses, the investigators or the UNICAT coders rather than real statistical differences between unexplained cases. Of course, were UNICAT to concentrate on recording the more objective variables (such as age, occupation, IQ), this charge would be less supportable.

To test this criticism we suggest that the UNICAT Project send a dozen of its "full case reports" (chosen by the use of random-number tables) to independently located researchers who are not connected with us or the UNICAT Project. Each researcher should independently attempt to code each case using the UNICAT variables to see if a consensus is achievable. We maintain that different researchers will code individual cases in different ways because most of the UNICAT variables are so subjectively defined.

Perhaps UNICAT's biggest single mistake has been to code virtually all its 225 "repeatable characteristics" as nominal (present/absent) measures — the lowest form of measurement — instead of using ordinal, ratio or interval measures (which are often more appropriate). Examples of this oversimplification include Electromagnetic Effects (EM), which could have contained several similar effects (e.g., Static on Radio, Headlights Dimmed, Engine Stut-



tered but not Stalled, Engine Failed); Lonely Road or Place (LR) should really be some measure of population density or the distance to the nearest hamlet or town; and Entities Plural (EP) which should have been coded as the *Number of Entities* rather than Yes There was More Than One Entity.

This greatly reduces the ability of the database to identify statistically significant differences because the reliance upon nominal measures means that UNICAT can apply only nonparametric tests to UNICAT data. This is a major disadvantage because:

- In general, nonparametric statistical tests require appreciably higher sample sizes to identify the *same* variations as parametric tests (which are based on higher levels of measurement);
- Some categories of UFO reports are rare (e.g., radar-detection cases). The combination of low sample sizes and nonparametric hypothesis testing further reduces the possibility of identifying statistically significant differences. The use of parametric testing is not such a problem with low sample sizes;
- The reliance on nominal measurements and nonparametric statistics greatly restricts the *range* of available statistical tests that can be applied to UNICAT data (e.g., there are no nonparametric equivalents of cluster analysis or principle components analysis);

### (b) The extensive use of variables within the database

Because UNICAT is composed almost entirely of nominal measures, there is extensive duplication of the variables which reduces the 225 variables to only 170 or so. We cannot be accurate about the full extent of this problem because precise definitions of the variables have not been published (indeed, *no* complete technical description of the project seems to have been published or made available to ufologists in its five years of existence). We cannot understand why the project has been promoting its collection of 225 variables when such obvious duplication is occurring.

### (c) The omission of crucial variables

We are concerned that UNICAT lacks witness-related variables such as age, sex, marital status. Occupation, IQ level, social class, and so on could be used to demonstrate whether or not *witnesses* to unexplained cases differed significantly from witnesses to explained cases and from populations in general. One of UNICAT's primary aims must be to examine whether a

typical witness profile for (different) sub classes of cases can be established.

Following on from this, we were disappointed at the omission of variables recording specific meteorological conditions such as precipitation, snow, hail and high winds (although more general variables such as Clear Weather [CW], Mist, haze, vapor [MI], Weather Other [WO] and Extreme Weather Conditions [WX] are recorded). Surely if anomalous phenomena are appearing in the atmosphere we should expect some of those anomalous phenomena to be meteorological in origin (e.g., ball lightning).

We applaud the use of Hynek's strangeness-credibility scale and the attempt to measure investigative quality. But we also wonder whether it would be productive to record the delay between the *sighting* and the *investigation* to examine whether case quality, credibility and strangeness vary with investigative delay.

## (5) The decision to count cases instead of reports

Currently, the UNICAT database counts each case as a single record in the database. We recognize that this is a complex issue with no straightforward answers, but we criticize UNICAT's policy because:

- At present we cannot examine variations in the degree of conflicting witness testimony between different types of cases because at present all the witnesses' reports are compressed into a single (nominal) code for each case. Surely ufologists should be examining variations in the degree of *internal consistency* between different sub groups of cases to see if witnesses agree or disagree on the basic reported events. For example, if 95 percent of witnesses to car-stop cases agree on all the basic reported details, but only 50 percent of witnesses to cases involving entities completely agree, does this not suggest that the latter case would be less objective than the former?
- At present UNICAT cannot examine the order of events during cases. Surely we wish to establish (for example) whether a high proportion of car-stop cases really do follow the stereotype car-stop model, or whether the accepted order (UFO appears, headlights dim, static on radio, engine dies) is just a myth.
- Surely ufologists pray for good multiple-witness cases because these (allegedly) greatly reduce the possibility of misperception by the witnesses. If this is so, why are multiple cases given the same weighting as single-witness cases? Surely a case

in which five persons report seeing an unexplained phenomenon should be counted five times in the database (because it is five times more important than a single-witness case).

- We note with approval that Smith distinguishes between Multiple Witness (MW) cases when the witnesses are grouped together and Multiple Witness cases where some witnesses are Independently Located (IW). This allows us to identify whether or not the *clustering* of multiple witnesses together increases or decreases the caliber of cases (i.e., do excited witnesses contaminate each other's stories or do witnesses stick to their version of events despite noticeable differences?). Significant differences here would (again) indicate that in some way (some) reported events rely upon the circumstances of the observer rather than real differences between the events.
- By counting *reports* instead of *cases*, sample sizes would be significantly boosted for the rarer categories of event (thus making for more confident statistical inferences).

Again our criticism is not so much that UNICAT records cases instead of reports, but that Smith has not discussed these issues and the important implications of his decision in the literature. We acknowledge that by recording reports instead of cases the amount of coding required would increase substantially and that some means of flagging separate records to indicate that they belong to the same cases will be required. It might also be necessary to redesign UNICAT into a nonflat database. (A flat database is one in which cases are restricted to a single value for each variable. A nonflat database could record all the witnesses' ages [or all the reported colors] with repeat group structures to allow us to examine the order of reported events within individual cases. Unfortunately this makes for more difficult interrogation techniques.)

## The reliance of the UNICAT Project on the use of a single coder

In 1953, when the Battelle Memorial Institute carried out the research that led to Project Blue Book Special Report #14 two years later, the project team employed a complex method of classifying, coding, and checking cases which greatly reduced the possibility of miscoding or misevaluating individual cases. This involved using a single Battelle worker and an evaluation panel which would independently examine a case prior to reaching a decision about the case and its merits. Only if both the Battelle worker and the evaluation panel agreed would the case be submitted for further analysis and the evalu-

ation adopted.

The UNICAT Project seems to rely wholly upon one coder (Smith), whose expertise by necessity must cover a wide range of unrelated subjects (meteorology, astronomy, psychology, military technology and more.) Despite his academic credentials, we do not always agree with Smith's opinions about individual cases. What we challenge is the strain on his knowledge of so many disparate fields and the fact that any potential errors will go uncorrected and would consistently affect the entire database.

## The lack of statistical expertise and guidance

Many of the problems with UNICAT stem from the lack of a statistician to advise on the project's design and methodology. Regretfully, the project director's own statistical expertise leaves much to be desired. His application of the chi-squared test on a contingency table where cases have been double counted and his abuse of existing statistical terminology (e.g., "parameter correlations") illustrate our point.

## Summary

We have tried hard to be constructive in our examination of the UNICAT Project, but in short, we do not feel confident that the project is soundly based upon standard statistical methodology. Although many of our criticisms could be better aimed at ufology's lack of progress in general, rather than UNICAT's specific failings, we have not met with the confidence of UNICAT's director when raising these issues and we acknowledge that our comments may on occasion be based upon misunderstandings, for which we apologize in advance.

We have not set out to prove that the statistical treatment of UFO data is a pointless pursuit, or to give the impression that the UNICAT Project has no intrinsic value to ufology. We do maintain, however, that the statistical analysis of UFO data involves the use of many assumptions and techniques with which the UNICAT Project failed to deal. We look forward to further constructive debate on these important, challenging issues. ■

(c) Paul Fuller and Wim van Utrecht

### Coming in *IUR*...

The Roswell incident —  
the full story of the most important  
event in UFO history

# Letters

## Gulf Breeze photos

To the editor:

Wim van Utrecht ("How to Take Your Own Gulf Breeze Photos," *IUR*, May/June) makes a good, honest effort to replicate the type of UFO I photographed. But the difficulty with the reflection-off-glass theory he proposes can be expressed this way: How do you set up the glass, hang the model, and all the rest, and shoot the picture if you are in the limited confines of the cab of a pick-up truck (as I was when I took the road shot)?

Consider the many different locations of my photographs. None shows a scene through any window. Even if you set up a model and a piece of glass at, say, a shoreline location, how do you hide the staging props as others run to the area within seconds of seeing the flash of the SRS camera?

But most damaging to the reflection theory is this: How can you explain the flash's not reflecting off the glass? Plus, the SRS stereo camera clearly shows the same type of UFO and complicates the hoax theory beyond reason.

Ed Walters  
Gulf Breeze, Florida

To the editor:

In your editorial in *IUR*, July/August, you state that the Gulf Breeze case must remain open in the "absence of solid disconfirming evidence," implying that such evidence does not exist. This is not true.

The UNICAT Project has obtained computer-enhanced images of some of Mr. Walters' photographs. These clearly show the presence of a support under the alleged UFO. We have been legally prevented from publishing those results — which would end the controversy — on the grounds that the original photos are copyrighted, but we hope to overcome this difficulty in the near future.

In addition, computer analysis of the anomalous image appearing in the so-called ghost photo has shown beyond the shadow of a doubt that it was obtained by double exposure, and hence that the photographer was familiar with the technique months before the first

alleged UFO incident. The only better "disconfirming evidence" I could think of would be a signed confession from the photographer.

Willy Smith, Ph.D.  
UNICAT Project  
Longwood, Florida

## Fantasy, abuse and abduction

To the editor:

We read with interest the article by Rima E. Laibow ("Dual Victims: The Abused and the Abducted," *IUR*, May/June). In it Dr. Laibow stated that a higher incidence of child abuse occurs among abductees when compared to the general population.

We concur with Laibow's observations and note the possible relationship between fantasy-prone personalities and child abuse. In "Abductions: The Fantasy-Prone Personality Hypothesis" (*IUR*, May/June 1988) we also noted the apparent correlation between being an abductee and having a history of child abuse. We also mentioned that the correlation exists between abuse as a child and possession of a fantasy-prone personality. The implication in the latter instance, as with generation of multiple personality due to some traumatic experience (child abuse, for example), is that unusual mental states may be generated following abuse as a child.

We encourage UFO researchers and health professionals to examine the potential links connecting abuse as a child, abductions and fantasy-prone personality. We recommend the article by S. J. Lynn and J. W. Rhue, "Fantasy-Proneness: Developmental Antecedents," *Journal of Personality* 55(1) (1987).

Keith Basterfield and Robert E. Bartholomew  
Australia

## Disinforming

To the editor:

The primary objective of both military and civilian intelligence is to gather information on a variety of subjects from whatever sources are available. The

counterintelligence aspect of all this is to obstruct a foreign (or even merely unofficial) agency in its ability to do the same.

The UFO community is vulnerable to counterintelligence efforts to protect classified UFO data. The strange mixture of UFO fact and fiction emanating from such sources is typically either swallowed whole or dismissed in its entirety. In either case confusion is the result.

This past July, in an address to the MUFON Symposium in Las Vegas, researcher William L. Moore dealt a blow to UFO disinformation. He demonstrated that the current UFO rumors are hardly random; they have a source and a purpose. Instead of ignoring anonymous information, we must check it carefully to see if it conforms to checkable facts. By that I do not mean to say that because more than one source is spreading the same rumor, therefore it must be true. Some supposed leaks may be significant but they can also be cloaked in disinformation.

The Air Force Office of Special Investigations acts as a watchdog over certain classified government information and it engages in counterintelligence activities. AFOSI regulation 124-88 states the following:

"A major concern in leak cases is to avoid lending credence to the compromised material. Often the greatest harm comes from confirming that the U.S. has certain intelligence, technologies, or policies. In the absence of official confirmation, publicized material can be damaging but must still be classed as speculation. Sometimes, the very existence of an official investigation provides confirmation. This problem may be a determining factor in deciding whether an investigation should be undertaken."

Consider the significance of these words in the context of the MJ-12 documents and other so-far-unconfirmed "leaks" involving alleged UFO secrets. One might conclude that the professionals who guard the secrets are doing their job. It is up to us to do ours.

Brian Parks  
Torrance, California

## DISinformed

To the editor:

Where in the world did George Eberhart ever get the idea that I have ever "worked as an agent for the Defense Investigative Service" ("The Current Literature," *IUR*, July/August)? I must ask that you correct the record to reflect the facts as they are and not as someone would like them to be. Fact is that I am not now, nor have I ever been, connected with the DIS, although it is possible that some of the information I supplied to AFOSI ended up in its files. If this occurred, responsibility for it would

lie with OSI and not with me.

Perhaps Eberhart should reread the text of my Las Vegas presentation so that he can be absolutely certain of precisely what I did and did not say so that he can avoid making similar errors in the future. I have always respected him and his work and so was rather surprised (to say the least) when I read his *IUR* piece.

William L. Moore  
Burbank, California

## Encounter types

To the editor:

The Fund for UFO Research, Inc., is looking for an individual to conduct a study of UFO-sighting trends during the past decade, using the Hynek system of categorization (i.e., CE1, CE2 and so on). Interested persons should contact the Fund, giving their educational and technical qualifications, sources of data, and predicted time and costs of the study.

Don Berliner  
Fund for UFO Research, Inc.  
Box 277  
Mount Rainier, Maryland 20712

## Conspiracy crowd

To the editor:

I want to express both agreement and disagreement with your editorial "Flying Saucer Fascism" (*IUR*, July/August).

I strongly agree with your criticism of the regrettable piece published in another UFO journal. It carried paranoia to an extreme and carried (to my mind as well as yours) elements of implicit anti-Semitism. I hope the editor in question shows better judgment in the future. I also endorse your criticism of the practices of some UFO debunkers who persist in ad hominem attacks and never let the facts get in the way of a good debunking.

I take issue, though, with your unqualified dismissal of all claims made by Lear, Cooper, et al. I agree that they have not provided substantiation for their claims and I in no way endorse any extreme allegation that lacks proof. I do feel, however, that there are indications that not all of their claims are without merit and a number deserve further consideration. I'll cite a few examples.

Anyone who thinks that a theory viewing the assassination of President Kennedy as a covert operation is ludicrous should read David Lifton's voluminous 1980 book *Best Evidence*. I was initially skeptical but find the

evidence Lifton cites persuasive. Lifton makes an impressive case that the President's body was altered with Secret Service and Navy complicity to implicate Lee Oswald and hide evidence of the true assassin. He concludes that the assassination was a covert operation ordered at the highest levels of the executive branch. This is compatible with the Lear/Cooper scenario.

I must also say that I am uneasy with the National Security Agency's response to Sgt. Clifford Stone's efforts to authenticate the Snowbird document. If these allegations are so absurd, why has the NSA taken him so seriously? Why has it sought to prevent him from contacting members of Congress and the media? Why has it refused to answer his inquiries, claiming they involve sensitive national security matters inappropriate for discussion? And what is a satisfactory explanation for the Cash-Landrum incident, if all these allegations are nonsense?

It's worth remembering that years ago all serious ufologists scoffed at reports of crashed discs and alien abductions as unworthy of investigation. Some still hold that view, but an increasing number have changed their minds about these bizarre reports as the supporting evidence has mounted.

*Dan Pinchas  
Gaithersburg, Maryland*

*To the editor:*

I have to commend you on your editorial in the July/August issue. What you said needed saying and could not have been said more eloquently. I have been waiting (impatiently) for someone to stand up to the conspiracy crowd for months and am glad that you did not just let it pass, as some would rather do.

I find myself not only agreeing with but animatedly cheering your editorial comments every issue.

*Jerold R. Johnson  
Austin, Texas*

*To the editor:*

You deserve a standing ovation for your editorial on "Flying Saucer Fascism." It's truly a shame that more of those who should know better are not showing some backbone and taking these fools to task loudly and publicly.

It's even more of a pity that newcomers to this field — trying to cope with 42 years' worth of data which are at least grounded in fact or something approaching consensus reality — also have to contend with this drivel. And what of those supposedly experienced and intelligent researchers who go to amazing lengths to implicate

everyone from John Foster Dulles to Howard Hughes in the grand web of conspiracy?

My prayer for the '90s is: Lord save those who seek the truth in something resembling a reasonable fashion, and deliver us from all the rest. Keep calling it the way you see it.

*Mark Packo  
Stratford, Connecticut*

## The disunited states of ufology

*To the editor:*

I was saddened to see the badly-needed debate initiated in the March/April issue of *IUR* presented as "UFO Wars." The wrong tone: we are all simply trying to understand the baffling UFO enigma, surely?

Even more depressing was Jerome Clark's article "Two Cheers for American Ufology." After admitting that "most American ufologists" are ignorant of much ufological thinking, he goes on to ignore the implications of that and to be personal toward me and others. If he had talked with me as he had with Budd Hopkins, he would have discovered that I was not at all "overwrought" in making my comments (I would, however, have accepted the description "exasperated"). On the other hand, many people who noted the tone of Stanton Friedman's attack on me at the 1983 BUFORA Congress in London would agree, I think, that the term "overwrought" could have been applied accurately to him in that instance. It cuts both ways.

Clark may judge some of my comments (which he never dealt with) to be "self-serving nonsense," but doubtless our metaphysical visitor to Salem would have been similarly castigated by the inhabitants, unable to get outside their own collective mindset. Talking with just one New York psychologist, I discovered she had clients who are convinced that their husbands are ETs or are acting out potentially dangerous commands they feel they are receiving from ETs. Clark may not consider this hysteria. I do and so did that psychologist.

Hopkins' abduction interpretation of, say, the "Kathy Davis" case may be perfectly correct. What I am saying is that the facts as he describes them also fit perfectly, in every detail, the other explanation I suggested in my letter. Hopkins' refusal even to consider that in *Intruders* tells me that there is a need-system for the ET/abduction answer. And if many American ufologists do not know of other possibilities in any depth, how can their conclusions be fully objective?

No one is saying, as Clark implies, that a 40-year-old case is invalidated by its age; but he does not deal with the implications of that vintage. (Think, for example, of how many people would have had to be involved in the

hush-up, at how many levels from military guards to scientific teams to government officials — and we would now be coming up to the third generation of such keepers of the secret.) The USA certainly has an excellent Freedom of Information law, but even with that everything is still very elusive, isn't it? That in fact makes it all the more suspicious. I have some sympathy with the anonymous British ufologist who wanted to see wreckage and bodies, for evidence of government secrecy is *not* the same as demonstrating an ET case. There's nothing mysterious about government secrecy — just come to Britain to find that out!

The ETH may be correct, but is the study, the history, the *memory* of that explanation really considered by the current crop of abduction researchers? Clark dabbles but doesn't come to grips with the implications. Each round of the ETH is dealt with as if by amnesiacs. Where, for example, are the ski-suited Venusians now? It is all right being now oh-so-superior about contactees, as Clark is, but what will the abduction theme look like in 25 years? If one goes into the 40-year history of the ETH, themes come and go and they all looked valid to researchers at their times, but flaky later. If we look at it in perspective, it does not *appear* as if we are dealing with a physical ET situation. Considering how readily many American commentators who bother at all slap down the earthlights approach, I think it is strange that skeptical consideration of the ETH as a phenomenon in its own right is so muted.

If Michael Persinger's magnetic helmet really does generate NDE/OBE/abduction types of experiences which are remarkably similar from subject to subject, as is claimed, should not abduction theorists really stop and consider the implications of that?

Twenty-three years ago I assumed the ETH to be correct. I moved from that position because I simply found the theory inadequate. My own research — and, yes, personal experience with light phenomena (it's not just abductees who can claim an experiential factor) — make me much more satisfied with the earthlights approach. If the current mainstream American ufologists are objective and not simply pushing a spaceship explanation, why do they not set up a long-term Hessdalen-style field study at a location such as the Marfa-Big Bend area of Texas, where light phenomena pop away with moderate regularity? If abduction skeptics can be accused of remaining in their armchairs instead of poking around in another person's epidermis, earthlights doubters can be similarly criticized for not making the required effort. Light phenomena can be tracked down because they are real and we are identifying the landscapes in which they habitually occur.

Of course, there may be ET craft and exotic terrestrial phenomena such as earthlights. In that case we have two remarkable and instructive matters on our hands! Again, perhaps they are one and the same thing; maybe the terrain-related nature of earthlight/UFO behavior is a

clue to us — in which case ETH adherents ought to be much more inquisitive about earthlight phenomena. My guess is that the lack of American interest in these matters occurs because UFOs have already been identified conceptually as ET craft. It seems the decision has already been made. This is true to a lesser extent in Britain, too. One woman shouted at me during a lecture, "These earthlights may exist, but I'm here to find out about UFOs!"

Mark Rodeghier's editorial was a little more measured and useful than Clark's piece, but even here there was the throw-away comment that "fault lines, after all, are everywhere." If that is thought to be an adequate summary of the earthlights approach, then American ufology really is in trouble. Also, for the record, I should point out that the earthlights work of my colleagues and me in Britain arose independently of the excellent work of Persinger, John Derr, et al, in North America. I came across Persinger's work for the first time during research for *Earth Lights* (1982). Persinger's work is superb, dealing with statistical research and the all-important neurophysiological aspects of electromagnetic fields. But that does not make it necessarily "more sophisticated" than our own research; it just deals with different aspects. We have the most intimate landscape studies and awareness with regard to earthlights available anywhere. We have traced the folk memory of these things in specific regions, and we have noted aspects about the lights not covered by the North American work. It all needs doing. And none of us, in any case, was the first to make the UFO-geology connection. That honor goes to France (Lagarde) and, in another sense, to Italy (Galli).

So let's save the xenophobia for the ETs, shall we?

Paul Devereux  
Brecon, Powys  
Wales

To the editor:

Paul Devereux's remarks ("Letters" *IUR*, March/April) suggesting that abductions are just a "fad" we should ignore are utterly blind and silly. Failing to pursue the abduction mystery would be like hearing a thief in your home and not responding because you think you may just be hearing things, or it is not really important and you need to be doing something more pressing.

Don Worley  
Connersville, Indiana

## Pleiades pendulum

To the editor:

Bruce Maccabee's article "Pendulum from the Pleiades" (*IUR*, January/February) shows how easy it is for even the most capable ufologist to overlook positive information contained within UFO evidence if seemingly negative information is also present. I refer to Billy Meier's movie-film segment of March 18, 1975, near Wetzikon, Switzerland, in which the UFO circled or maneuvered either in front of or behind a tree situated next to a farmhouse a substantial distance from Meier's movie camera. The tree was about three times the height of the farmhouse. The fact that Dr. Maccabee noticed that on one swing of the UFO's maneuvers the object "did appear to contact the very top branch of the tree" shows the importance of examining this and related episodes for any other indications which support their genuineness.

In 1979 when the Japanese film crew and Jun-ichi Yaoi observed the film at Meier's residence while it was being videotaped, Yaoi agreed that on one or two of its passes the UFO had passed *behind* the tip of the tree. On the videotape, however, insufficient contrast is present to allow the viewer to decide which side of the tree top it had traversed. This is not to say that Yaoi may not since have been persuaded that he had been mistaken.

There are formidable problems which a hoaxer's accomplices would have had to overcome in arranging for the upper part of the tree under discussion to have suddenly moved in the direction of the UFO's traverse just as it moved past a position corresponding to the treetop. If this is hypothesized to have been accomplished by pulling at the proper instance on a very long cord attached to the treetop, one must seriously question how such a cord could have been put into place. The tree was dense in branches and could not have been climbed, and any tall ladder placed against its side would have provided a precarious ascent. Is the hoaxer supposed to have anticipated *Flying Saucer Review* (March 1988, p. 12) and have known that tree limbs can be bent forward out of the way as a UFO passes?

This tree later died and was cut down, according to Wendelle Stevens, or removed by the Pleiadeans, according to Meier. Both agree that the latter disposition occurred to the tree around which Meier's photos of July 9, 1975, show the UFO to have been posing. It is that tree which has been identified as a mature *abies alba*, or European silver fir (*MUFON UFO Journal*, December 1987, p. 6).

The fact that the motions of the UFO in this film resemble those of an oscillating object suspended by a line, or of a pendulum, was apparently first pointed out by Stevens in his 1982 book *UFO ... Contact from the Pleiades: A Preliminary Investigation Report* (p. 280).

But Stevens noted some reasons why he felt the suspended-object hypothesis breaks down. I find the most convincing of these to be that in one or more instances the UFO changed its direction of oscillation rather abruptly with no change in the tilt of its vertical axis.

Although the UFO executed some wobbles during its maneuvers, it twice hovered absolutely motionless for several seconds relative to the treetop. This would be a rare and difficult feat for a hoaxer to achieve with a model tethered by a line as long as 12 to 16 feet, attached to a 25-foot (inclined) pole. A Meier movie segment of March 29, 1976, exhibits more pronounced wobbling motions at times, but in three instances these wobbles stopped much more abruptly (in less than a second) than could a model's oscillations, unless any such model had been skillfully controlled using puppet strings. In the movie segment of March 8, 1976, after the UFO jumps from the top of the frame to near the bottom with no discontinuity whatever in background cloud edges, it is observed to have some 20 diameters of unobstructed sky above it while undergoing no wobbles or oscillations. It departed by moving upwards. Thus if it had been a model, its tethering line would have had to be at least 20 to 30 feet long.

I recommend that the advocate of the hoax hypothesis perform the necessary tests, using an eight-mm movie camera, to determine the degree of difficulty in attempting to achieve these effects.

Jim Deardorff, Ph.D.  
Research professor emeritus  
Department of atmospheric sciences  
Oregon State University  
Corvallis, Oregon

Bruce Maccabee replies:

Dr. Deardorff points out that the UFO appears to have contacted the top of the tree. If it were known for a fact that there had been a *large* tree in the location indicated in the film, I would agree that it would be difficult to hoax the contact of the treetop with a pendulum UFO. If the tree was small (several feet high) and filmed from a camera position near the ground, however, the hoax might not be so difficult. This would be true whether it was a real, growing tree or a fake tree.

At any rate, if there had been a *small* tree, then no one would have missed it when someone removed it (the Pleiadeans, according to Meier). If it had been a large tree, as one is led to believe, then surely there would have been evidence of a *normal* removal (e.g., a stump); it was cut down, says Stevens, and at least someone would have remembered it before it was removed. One could, I suppose, search for pictures of the house in the years before Meier's film so that one could see if there in fact

*continued on page 24*

## EDITORIAL — continued from page 3

the absence of any truly compelling arguments against the briefing document itself, though plenty of arguments pretending to be that have been advanced. (As already noted, an MJ-12-related document, part of the briefing paper's appendix, Truman's supposed September 24, 1947, order bringing Majestic-12 into being, does appear vulnerable.) Friedman and Moore have done a good job of showing where the critics are mistaken, but even they concede this is not an argument for the briefing paper's authenticity. It is always possible, and in this case maybe even probable, that the critics are right even if their reasons are wrong.

Perhaps the most surprising claim the briefing paper makes is that Donald Menzel, Harvard astronomer and archdebunker of UFO reports, was a member of Majestic-12, thus making him a conscious agent of an anti-UFO disinformation campaign. This remarkable assertion led Friedman to conduct the sorts of inquiries into Menzel's background that no one had done before. Friedman learned ("The Secret Life of Donald H. Menzel," *IUR*, January/February 1988) that Menzel possessed the highest security clearances and was well-placed within the U.S. intelligence community — just as he would have had to be to be privy to the Ultimate Secret. This amounts to a finding of the consistent-with-the-hypothesis variety, but nothing more. No hint that Menzel secretly took UFOs seriously has come to light, and those who knew him best, including his wife, reject the idea out of hand. To this Friedman rejoins, reasonably enough, that Menzel would not have breathed a word of this even to family members. Yet Menzel's ferocious UFObia was far in excess of what he would have had to exhibit to lead the press and fellow scientists away from the scent (not that most even knew there was a scent), suggesting that he was not acting under orders but out of the sort of manic obsession that has fueled other sincere if misguided debunkers.

Nonetheless Menzel's appearance on the MJ-12 list is undeniably curious. Presumably it means *something*. It may indicate, since practically nothing of Menzel's secret life in intelligence was known before Friedman's investigation, that the hoax (if hoax it was) was perpetrated by individuals privy to classified information. In other words, this is no ordinary hoax; it had a serious purpose connected with national-security concerns. On the other hand, the hoaxer may have erred in making one extraordinary claim too many. Amusingly, it is not the briefing document's claim of a UFO crash that is the most difficult to believe; it is the claim that Menzel knew about it. The evidence for the crash is substantial, that for Menzel's knowledge of it nil. A friend of mine once suggested that perhaps Menzel's name was put on the list for a reason: to assure any knowledgeable person within the intelligence community that the briefing paper was not, after all, a real leak of real information.

None of this is to say, of course, that the MJ-12 briefing document has been proven to be bogus, or that no such project (whether called MJ-12 or something else) could have existed. But it is to say that, despite the enormous, even heroic, research efforts of Stan Friedman, the issue is as unresolved — and probably unresolvable — as ever. It could be true. It could be one of those exceedingly rare instances in human history when diamonds are found floating in cesspools. That doesn't happen often. More conceivably (though also unprovably), the briefing paper was hatched as part of a scheme to distract investigators from pursuits truly threatening to the cover-up.

To all present appearances (though future events may radically alter our perception), the MJ-12 controversy has gotten us nowhere, maybe less than nowhere, since it has consumed valuable time that might have been spent more productively on other matters, not the least of them Roswell. From the beginning, it is true, CUFOS encouraged the MJ-12 investigation and *IUR* has reported, and will continue to report, new developments. But ufology's resources are limited and I think most would agree, after 2 1/2 years, that MJ-12 has eaten up too many of them already. Unless Friedman's Fund report brings forth major new evidence, all of us would be well-advised to move on to something else. If an answer to the MJ-12 puzzle is to be found, perhaps we'll get to it one day, while we're looking for something else. But as a whole new chapter in the Roswell saga begins to unfold, we have better things to do than to pursue a wild goose across a barren landscape. — Jerome Clark

### Available now...

*Journal of UFO Studies*, Vol. 1, new series, with three major papers: Thomas E. Bullard's "Hypnosis and UFO Abductions: A Troubled Relationship"; Erol A. Faruk's "The Delphos Case: Soil Analysis and Appraisal of a CE2 Report"; and Michael D. Swords' "Science and the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis in Ufology." Plus an issues forum on the abduction controversy, with contributions by folklorists, psychologists, scientists and ufologists. Plus book reviews by Ron Westrum and Mark Rodeghier. 174 pp. *JUFOS* is the only refereed scientific journal of UFO research, methodology and theories. Available from CUFOS for \$15.00 postpaid.



## Roswell — continued from page 8

television program on Roswell did not film at the actual site. CUFOS wishes to preserve the site for future scientific research.

It is, of course, entirely possible that we will never recover any debris from the crash, no matter how elaborate the effort. But it is imperative that someone try to do so. It is a shame that this work is occurring nine years after the book on Roswell was published, but Moore and Friedman, for whatever reason, did not plan, or even suggest, an onsite study. Forty-two years after the event is a long time, but CUFOS has high hopes that scientific methodology, combined with trained personnel and the proper equipment, may just open up this secret chapter in UFO history.

We plan to publish future updates on the Roswell investigation in the pages of *IUR*. Randle and Schmitt are planning a book which will concentrate on their investigation and interviews with the many persons connected with the event. CUFOS will eventually publish a technical report on the complete investigation.

At some time in the future, I will be recruiting personnel for the next expedition. If any reader of this article believes he or she can help with this work, I invite that person to contact me. To borrow a phrase, CUFOS will leave no stone unturned in its study of the rocky, dry, sparsely-populated, and isolated Roswell crash site. ■

■ ■ ■ ■ ■

## Radiative — continued from page 11

affect the temporal lobe in human brains is not well supported by research.

Furthermore, although TST proponents have suggested that this same strain energy may cause increased levels of cancer in persons living or working in UFO-flap areas, the literature is not supportive of such effects. In fact, on the matter of low-level radiation's causing cancer, Carstensen says, "The entire body of laboratory investigation provides no evidence in support of such a possibility. The evidence from epidemiology is very weak."

We are all being constantly bombarded by radiation from a wide variety of sources. There is some evidence that low-level EM radiation may be responsible for some health effects. So far laboratory findings have been conflicting, and the precise nature of these effects and their mechanisms is not known with any certainty. Given that we are exposed to varying amounts of radiation from man-made sources, the contribution from vaguely-understood seismic radiation at considerable depths from us is most likely less than is required to produce the broad effects claimed by TST proponents. The controversy over biological effects of man-made radiation exists on

several fronts, and the difficulty in verifying or understanding the effects is obvious when one examines the literature on topics such as the hazards of video-display terminals and "sick building syndrome."

TST is an interesting theory which deserves attention for several reasons. First, it may be a viable explanation for a small fraction of UFO sightings which are not otherwise given to a simple interpretation. Secondly, the research involved in developing TST may provide insight into environmental-radiation concerns. As well, we are learning more and more about the mechanics of seismic energy, not to mention the advances we are making in the fields of electromagnetics, earthquake lights, physiological psychology, perception and a host of others. The claims of links with parapsychology and other anomalous phenomena should be taken with a liberal amount of salt, since the statistical studies that use such data are not supported by mechanisms with bases in science at the present time. But as a contribution to ufology, TST merits consideration, though probably not the wide attention and acceptance it has received. ■

■ ■ ■ ■ ■

## UFO dumbbell — continued from page 13

their descriptions and details. When I asked for an interpretation of what the object might have been, M.H. would not venture an opinion. He used reasonable qualifications in his statements. He said he was willing to be interviewed in person at any reasonable time and did not seem embarrassed at being contacted about his sighting. He said he had never seen anything like this object before. He had seen the major modern movies depicting UFOs (*Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, *E.T.*) but remarked that these films did not contain imagery similar to what he and his son saw. Although he had never sighted a UFO before, he said, he had heard several stories of radar contacts made in Korea during the war while he was stationed there. M.H. has a bachelor's degree in mechanical engineering. Son Kevin behaved like a typical teenager, seeming impatient with our many questions and wanting to leave to do something else.

Reports of dumbbell-shaped objects are not uncommon and have been related in the UFO literature. One such case follows:

M.D., a private pilot, and his father E.D. were flying in a light plane on October 24, 1982, at 9:24 a.m. local time about 10 miles southeast of Lowell, Indiana, when they sighted two metallic connected spheres of different size and with a complex series of nozzles hanging below them. This rigid object performed strange aerial flight maneuvers and was clearly self-propelled. It accelerated at a much greater rate than that of the 1968 Cherokee model 140 airplane. It produced, the witnesses said, turbulence behind it. ■

## Letters — continued from page 21

was a large tree there.

As for the abrupt changes in dynamics of the pendulum, the pendulum could be forced to move or change its state of motion abruptly by a string or strings attached directly to the pendulum UFO. At the very beginning of the film segment the UFO moves slowly to the left and upward in an arc, just as one might imagine if a pendulum bob were pulled away from its normal rest position directly below its suspension point by a thread attached directly to the UFO. By manipulating the suspension itself, perhaps using a pole, and by also using a thread attached directly to the UFO, a hoaxer could create numerous types of motions of the pendulum.

*To the editor:*

Before we let Maccabee condemn Meier to the pit with a pendulum, we should recall that the characteristic of harmonic motion is common to a large set of other, generally-accepted sighting reports.

Witnesses say, for example: "Traveling at a high rate of speed, they seemed to be oscillating about their lateral axis..." (July 4, 1947, Portland, Oregon); "An unusual flight characteristic was a slow fluttering motion — it rocked back and forth in approx. 40-degree banks at about one-second intervals throughout its course" (March 29, 1952, Misawa, Japan); "As it flew, it oscillated from side to side, much like the pendulum of a clock" (September 22, 1956, Williston, North Dakota).

Similarly, for objects descending or hovering: "As it lost height, it began to flutter like a leaf or, if you prefer, oscillate like a pendulum" (September 19, 1952, Dishforth Airdrome, Yorkshire, England); "It made a tightcircle in the sky, its luminous focus on the ground rotating around itself" (February 24, 1958, between Nazare and Salvador); and so on and on.

Thus, if a movie were available for each of these cases, Maccabee's quantitative analysis could be applied and the same conclusion reached.

It is not my intention to defend Meier but to advise caution, lest we, as Allen Hynek would say, throw the baby out with the washwater.

*Thomas M. Olsen  
Phoenix, Arizona*

## The current literature

**Druffel, Ann, and D. Scott Rogo.** *The Tujunga Canyon Contacts*. New York: Signet, May 1989. 341p. \$4.95.

A revision of the original 1980 edition, this paperback provides an interesting update to the series of abduction events that occurred to a group of southern California women, beginning with the March 22, 1953, experiences of Sara Shaw and Jan Whitley. Sara Shaw remains active in the California UFO community and is still seeking the meaning of her experiences, while Jan Whitley, whom some have seen as a catalyst for the abductions, died in 1987.

Druffel and Rogo continue to hold differing opinions on the nature of abduction events. Druffel now believes, along with Gordon Creighton and Ahmad Jamaludin, that the abducting entities are intelligent, nonhuman entities known to the Koran as jinns. Rogo adheres to his opinion that UFO abductions are objectified projections of the abductee's mind. He admits, however, that the evidence is not so clear-cut as it once seemed, and he cautions abduction researchers against emotional commitment to any particular theory.

One serious flaw in this edition is probably the publisher's fault: instead of a revision of the index that appeared in the earlier work, we get an omission of it.

**Randle, Kevin D.** *The UFO Casebook*. New York: Warner Books, September 1989. 256p. \$4.95.

People new to the UFO field have few current sources of information on the subject's rich history. Richard Hall's *Uninvited Guests* is one excellent overview, but it is usually found in only the larger bookstores. Now Kevin Randle has produced a mass-market paperback that serves as a handy introduction for beginners as well as a memory-jogger for old hands. His "just the facts, ma'am" writing style recalls the old *Project UFO* TV series and is understandable given his former role as intelligence officer in the U.S. Air Force. Randle also has some perceptive comments about military UFO investigations and the probability that UFOs are taken seriously at very high levels of government. Many of the major cases since 1947 are covered adequately, as are Randle's own investigations and interviews (including one with CUFO's Don Schmitt). — *George M. Eberhart*

# IUR

International UFO Reporter

November/December 1990  
Volume 15, Number 6



Col. William Blanchard (left), base commander, Roswell Army Air Field, talks with Brig. Gen. Roger Ramey (right). Credit: *RAAF Yearbook*, 1947; courtesy Robert Porter.

# INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

**Editor:**

Jerome Clark

**Associate Editor:**

Nancy Clark

**Consulting Editor:**

Richard Hall

**Contributing Editors:**

Bill Chalker

George M. Eberhart

Richard F. Haines

Jenny Randles

Mark Rodeghier

Chris Rutkowski

**Artist:**

Don Schmitt



*J. Allen Hynek*  
1910 - 1986

<b>From the desk of Stanton T. Friedman</b> .....	3
<b>Roswell: Anatomy of an investigation by Mark Rodeghier</b> .....	4
<b>The Fort Worth press conference: The J. Bond Johnson connection by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle</b> .....	5
<b>Roswell investigation notes by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle</b> .....	16
<b>The Roswell sources by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle</b> .....	20
<b>Letters</b> .....	21
<b>GI fires on UFO in Korea by Richard F. Haines</b> .....	23

*International UFO Reporter* (ISSN: 0720-174X) is published bimonthly by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, IL 60659. All rights reserved. Reproduction without permission is strictly prohibited. Copyright ©1991 by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies. Third class postage paid at Glenview, Illinois.

Address all editorial correspondence to *International UFO Reporter*, Jerome Clark, editor, 612 North Oscar Avenue, Canby, MN 56220.

Address all subscription correspondence to *International UFO Reporter*, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, IL 60659.

The *International UFO Reporter* is a benefit publication mailed to Associates of the Center for a contribution of \$25.00 or more. Foreign Associates add \$5.00 for delivery. All amounts in U.S. funds. Other publications also available for contributors of larger amounts. For details, write to the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, IL 60659, USA. Postmaster: Send Form 3579 to CUFOS, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, IL 60659.

## **FROM THE DESK OF STANTON T. FRIEDMAN**

To the readers of *IUR*:

Over the last few months I have had inquiries from a number of persons who know how much I was involved in the initial and follow-up research into the so-called Roswell incident. They have solicited my views of the research being done on this vital case by Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle of CUFOs. I would like to go on the record as follows:

(1) I am most favorably impressed with the time, effort and money they have put into their research. I know they have made many trips to New Mexico and elsewhere and have managed to locate new witnesses living in the area as well as others involved with transport of the UFO wreckage and with the cover-up generally.

(2) I have spent time with persons they have interviewed and know these witnesses think well of them.

(3) I appreciate their cooperation with the Fund for UFO Research's Crashed Saucer Project. They have made their witnesses, and those witnesses' testimony, available, and they have shared their information and ideas.

(4) Over the last two years we have seen a great deal of unpleasant bickering, backbiting and infighting in ufology. Thus I am particularly pleased by the excellent working relationship Don and Kevin, who have been working on a book about the incident, have with Don Berliner and me, also preparing a book due out in 1991. We agree that the recovery of a crashed saucer, or saucers, in New Mexico in July 1947 is a historic event worthy of far more investigative effort than any two persons can provide. In such circumstances it is futile to enter into competition. That doesn't mean that all four of us agree on every aspect of the story. But we certainly agree that at least one saucer was recovered, that bodies were found, that there has been an effective cover-up of these events by the U.S. government, that we must work quickly because we are racing the undertaker, that none of the arguments made against the reality of the recovery stand up under scrutiny, and that the witnesses are special people who have not been seeking gain or notoriety.

(5) I am especially pleased that Kevin and Don have independently validated the work I began about 15 years ago with my first conversation with Lydia Sleppy and 12 years ago when I was the first to speak with Jesse Marcel and Vern Maltais. It took courage on their part to plunge in and persistence to continue in the face of considerable opposition from those who either hold to the foolish belief that no saucer could have been recovered and covered up or feel that all the research that could have been done was completed a few years ago.

*Stanton T. Friedman, a nuclear physicist, is a well-known lecturer, writer and investigator.*

---

# Roswell: Anatomy of an investigation

by Mark Rodeghier

■ ■ Mark Rodeghier is president and scientific director of CUFOS.

This issue of *IUR* is unique, as it is devoted almost entirely to a detailed exposition of the investigative methods and sources that Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle have used to reconstruct the Roswell story. In this introduction, I want to explain why CUFOS (and Schmitt and Randle) felt it necessary to present the extremely detailed material you will read in the following pages.

As some *IUR* readers may know, various charges have been made this year about the quality, originality and competence of the CUFOS Roswell investigation. These charges have been made by Bill Moore and Jaime Shandera and their supporters in both published and unpublished articles and editorials, plus conversations they have had with several ufologists. To further complicate matters, a witness whom Schmitt and Randle had located, J. Bond Johnson, has recently changed his account of his role in the events of July 8, 1947, in Fort Worth. And by changing his story, he has impugned the credibility of the CUFOS investigators, since he now claims that he did photograph the actual debris from the Roswell crash, in contradiction to the version of events in "Fort Worth, July 8, 1947: the Cover-up Begins" (*IUR*, March/April, pp. 21-23) by Schmitt and Randle. He makes this claim, amazingly enough, despite the fact that we have him on tape saying exactly the opposite several months beforehand!

To clarify this confusion, to answer the charges that have been brought against us, and to document the scope of the CUFOS Roswell investigation, we decided to publish three detailed articles about our sources and investigation. We believe in being completely open about our methods and sources; moreover, if questions are raised about our investigation, we prefer to confront the matter directly. We are perfectly willing to let the readers of *IUR* decide which version of events is the more likely and believable, and whose investigation is more complete and comprehensive. Copies of Kevin Randle's telephone records showing his five calls to Johnson, as well as audiotapes of the actual conversations, are in the CUFOS files.

Before concluding, let me add a few remarks about the art of investigation and the sifting of evidence. Much history—and in the case of Roswell, ufology is a very historical discipline—is written from multiple sources, with varying versions of events. Historians reason about the differences. Are the sources reliable, the stories consistent internally, the disputed version consonant with established fact? Then they decide and offer us their best reconstruction of historical events.

But what do you do when a witness, seemingly sober and sane, changes his story and claims that you have erred? If J. Bond Johnson's new account is correct, the Roswell events would be notably different from the scenario established by the Schmitt-Randle research. Of course, it's not impossible that someone should suddenly or gradually remember a different "truth" than he said before, but it certainly isn't likely.

Do Schmitt and Randle have to change, because of this witness, their version of what went on in Fort Worth and Roswell on July 8, 1947? They and CUFOS say absolutely not, and to explain how we have reached that conclusion, the first article, in the detail necessary, presents their reasoning and evidence. As you read it, recall the comments above about history and sources, and decide for yourself what version of Johnson's testimony is most coherent and consonant with other established facts.

The second article discusses, in similar detail, the charge that our investigation has not been based upon original work, and the third presents a long listing of the actual sources for the preceding two articles. With that we close the Roswell portion of the issue, hoping not to have taxed the reader's patience too severely. Yet given the level of interest expressed in the Roswell event, I expect that most will find this look behind the curtains into the Roswell investigation both fascinating and convincing as to the scope, originality and competence of our work. Indeed, in the course of putting this article together for *IUR*, Kevin Randle made additional phone calls to J. Bond Johnson and Irving Newton and in the process learned more about the number, sequence, and provenance of the Fort Worth photos. ■

---

# Roswell: Anatomy of an investigation

by Mark Rodeghier

■ ■ Mark Rodeghier is president and scientific director of CUFOS.

This issue of *IUR* is unique, as it is devoted almost entirely to a detailed exposition of the investigative methods and sources that Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle have used to reconstruct the Roswell story. In this introduction, I want to explain why CUFOS (and Schmitt and Randle) felt it necessary to present the extremely detailed material you will read in the following pages.

As some *IUR* readers may know, various charges have been made this year about the quality, originality and competence of the CUFOS Roswell investigation. These charges have been made by Bill Moore and Jaime Shandera and their supporters in both published and unpublished articles and editorials, plus conversations they have had with several ufologists. To further complicate matters, a witness whom Schmitt and Randle had located, J. Bond Johnson, has recently changed his account of his role in the events of July 8, 1947, in Fort Worth. And by changing his story, he has impugned the credibility of the CUFOS investigators, since he now claims that he did photograph the actual debris from the Roswell crash, in contradiction to the version of events in "Fort Worth, July 8, 1947: the Cover-up Begins" (*IUR*, March/April, pp. 21-23) by Schmitt and Randle. He makes this claim, amazingly enough, despite the fact that we have him on tape saying exactly the opposite several months beforehand!

To clarify this confusion, to answer the charges that have been brought against us, and to document the scope of the CUFOS Roswell investigation, we decided to publish three detailed articles about our sources and investigation. We believe in being completely open about our methods and sources; moreover, if questions are raised about our investigation, we prefer to confront the matter directly. We are perfectly willing to let the readers of *IUR* decide which version of events is the more likely and believable, and whose investigation is more complete and comprehensive. Copies of Kevin Randle's telephone records showing his five calls to Johnson, as well as audiotapes of the actual conversations, are in the CUFOS files.

Before concluding, let me add a few remarks about the art of investigation and the sifting of evidence. Much history—and in the case of Roswell, ufology is a very historical discipline—is written from multiple sources, with varying versions of events. Historians reason about the differences. Are the sources reliable, the stories consistent internally, the disputed version consonant with established fact? Then they decide and offer us their best reconstruction of historical events.

But what do you do when a witness, seemingly sober and sane, changes his story and claims that you have erred? If J. Bond Johnson's new account is correct, the Roswell events would be notably different from the scenario established by the Schmitt-Randle research. Of course, it's not impossible that someone should suddenly or gradually remember a different "truth" than he said before, but it certainly isn't likely.

Do Schmitt and Randle have to change, because of this witness, their version of what went on in Fort Worth and Roswell on July 8, 1947? They and CUFOS say absolutely not, and to explain how we have reached that conclusion, the first article, in the detail necessary, presents their reasoning and evidence. As you read it, recall the comments above about history and sources, and decide for yourself what version of Johnson's testimony is most coherent and consonant with other established facts.

The second article discusses, in similar detail, the charge that our investigation has not been based upon original work, and the third presents a long listing of the actual sources for the preceding two articles. With that we close the Roswell portion of the issue, hoping not to have taxed the reader's patience too severely. Yet given the level of interest expressed in the Roswell event, I expect that most will find this look behind the curtains into the Roswell investigation both fascinating and convincing as to the scope, originality and competence of our work. Indeed, in the course of putting this article together for *IUR*, Kevin Randle made additional phone calls to J. Bond Johnson and Irving Newton and in the process learned more about the number, sequence, and provenance of the Fort Worth photos. ■

## **FROM THE DESK OF STANTON T. FRIEDMAN**

To the readers of *IUR*:

Over the last few months I have had inquiries from a number of persons who know how much I was involved in the initial and follow-up research into the so-called Roswell incident. They have solicited my views of the research being done on this vital case by Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle of CUPOS. I would like to go on the record as follows:

(1) I am most favorably impressed with the time, effort and money they have put into their research. I know they have made many trips to New Mexico and elsewhere and have managed to locate new witnesses living in the area as well as others involved with transport of the UFO wreckage and with the cover-up generally.

(2) I have spent time with persons they have interviewed and know these witnesses think well of them.

(3) I appreciate their cooperation with the Fund for UFO Research's Crashed Saucer Project. They have made their witnesses, and those witnesses' testimony, available, and they have shared their information and ideas.

(4) Over the last two years we have seen a great deal of unpleasant bickering, backbiting and infighting in ufology. Thus I am particularly pleased by the excellent working relationship Don and Kevin, who have been working on a book about the incident, have with Don Berliner and me, also preparing a book due out in 1991. We agree that the recovery of a crashed saucer, or saucers, in New Mexico in July 1947 is a historic event worthy of far more investigative effort than any two persons can provide. In such circumstances it is futile to enter into competition. That doesn't mean that all four of us agree on every aspect of the story. But we certainly agree that at least one saucer was recovered, that bodies were found, that there has been an effective cover-up of these events by the U.S. government, that we must work quickly because we are racing the undertaker, that none of the arguments made against the reality of the recovery stand up under scrutiny, and that the witnesses are special people who have not been seeking gain or notoriety.

(5) I am especially pleased that Kevin and Don have independently validated the work I began about 15 years ago with my first conversation with Lydia Sleppy and 12 years ago when I was the first to speak with Jesse Marcel and Vern Maltais. It took courage on their part to plunge in and persistence to continue in the face of considerable opposition from those who either hold to the foolish belief that no saucer could have been recovered and covered up or feel that all the research that could have been done was completed a few years ago.

*Stanton T. Friedman, a nuclear physicist, is a well-known lecturer, writer and investigator.*



---

# The Fort Worth press conference: The J. Bond Johnson connection

by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle

■ ■ Don Schmitt, CUFOS director of special investigations, and Kevin D. Randle, a professional writer and former Air Force intelligence officer, are authors of *Roswell*, to be published in 1991. This and the two articles that follow are responses to recent criticisms of the CUFOS investigation of the Roswell incident.

Who would have thought that an incident outside the normal flow of the events at Roswell would now generate more controversy than the crash itself? Who would have thought that a new witness uncovered by us in the course of our investigation would now change his story significantly? Who would have thought that we would have to impeach our own witness to protect the integrity of our research and the credibility of our work?

These are the unfortunate circumstances we now face, after a series of public and private assaults on our integrity and competence as investigators. We must now go into detail, extreme detail, about the so-called press conferences in Fort Worth on July 8, 1947, dealt with originally in our "Fort Worth, July 8, 1947: The Cover-up Begins" (*IUR*, March/April). (According to the dictionary, a press conference is the meeting of any celebrity or official with several members of the press.)

And we must trace the path that led us to our discoveries about the events of July 8 so that readers will understand how we came to our particular conclusions about what did and did not happen on that important day in the history of the UFO phenomenon.

We first learned of J. (James) Bond Johnson while trying to track down the photographs taken of Brig. Gen. Roger Ramey in his office at 8th Air Force Headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas, on July 8, 1947. We learned that the *Fort Worth Star-Telegram*, for which Johnson worked, had turned its photo files over to the Special Collections Division of the University of Texas at Arlington Library.

When we called there, we learned that we were not the first to ask for those specific photographs. In fact, Betsy Hudon said that she had talked with a man who claimed he had taken the pictures. We realized that this man would be a particularly valuable witness, another source who was in Ramey's office during that critical

July 8 period. He could tell us what Ramey said, what he did, and what he observed.

Hudon did not want to violate the man's privacy but did say she would forward a letter to him from us. Then, if he wanted, he could call us. We quickly sent off a letter explaining that we were researching the Roswell crash and expressing a desire to speak with him.

J. Bond Johnson called shortly after receiving the letter. He was excited about the event now and said that he had not spoken to any investigators in the past. The first long interview with Johnson, lasting 40 minutes, took place on February 27, 1989. With Johnson's consent, we recorded that call. Copies of the tapes and the transcripts are on file at the CUFOS offices. A transcript of part of that interview follows.

*CUFOS:* You took the pictures of Marcel and the guys with the wreckage?

*JB:* I took the picture with Gen. Ramey and the wreckage. [It now appears that Johnson actually took four photos, three of which, Figs. 3-5, are shown here.] Gen. Ramey was the commander of the 20th Air Force at that time. Or maybe not the 20th, maybe the 15th.

*CUFOS:* I think it was actually the 8th Air Force at that time.

*JB:* I think that's not right. [It was, in fact, the 8th Air Force.] I have the information anyway. I went to Texas around Christmas just before and went down to the newspaper and they turned me over to the library and I found and went back in the microfiche. I found the pictures. Interesting. I looked for the— they had turned the negatives from those years over to UTA [University of Texas at Arlington] where you had contacted—

*CUFOS:* I found that out as well.

*JB:* They, interestingly, they could not find the negatives that I had taken. They had disappeared which is kind of interesting. [Actually, some of the negatives are on file at the library.] But of course I got copies from the paper. It ran in both the morning and afternoon editions.

*CUFOS:* That was the *Star-Telegram*.

*JB:* The *Star-Telegram*. The interesting things that you can get into, that you may know about . . . oh, those pictures have been used on a couple of TV shows. . . . One was *Star Trek* . . . no, *Star* . . . *In Search of*, which



Fig. 1. Maj. Jesse Marcel and the alleged Roswell debris, most likely taken by Maj. Charles A. Cashon, the Fort Worth PIO. Dotted lines indicate the dimensions of the cropped photo in Berlitz and Moore's *The Roswell Incident*. Credit: Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photograph Collection, Special Collections Division, The University of Texas at Arlington Libraries.



Fig. 2. Second photo of Marcel, also probably taken by Cashon. "We even tried making a dent in it with a 16-pound sledge hammer, and there was still no dent . . ." —Major Jesse A. Marcel (*The Roswell Incident*). Credit: Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photograph Collection, Special Collections Division, The University of Texas at Arlington Libraries.

Leonard Nimoy was the host of. [Johnson's photos were not used on *In Search of*.] And I was sitting watching the TV and it popped up and showed this picture and oh, there's my picture. That kind of thing. Then another time it was on ABC. They had done a similar sort of thing and I was going to . . . Alan Landsburg puts together the *In Search of* and he invited me over to a party at his house and this major was going to be there, the one from Roswell.

**CUFOS:** Marcel?

**JBJ:** Is he the one that got the—

**CUFOS:** He was the one that went out and picked up the material.

**JBJ:** Marcel, yes. He has a son. I saw the son interviewed on TV recently.

**CUFOS:** Yeah, that is exactly right.

**JBJ:** The son said interesting things. That the father came home and told us about the bodies and so forth. [According to Jesse Marcel, Jr., his father never mentioned bodies.] And then said that we can't talk about or don't tell anybody and so forth.

**CUFOS:** Marcel mentioned bodies?

**JBJ:** No, the son.

**CUFOS:** Marcel says that his father mentioned bodies?

**JBJ:** Came home and told us about it. [The information about the bodies here is inaccurate.] My interesting part of this, having taken the picture and now going back and looking at the picture because I didn't have a copy of it . . . is that I don't know whether the Air Force was pulling a hoax or not. It looks like a kite. There was another thing that the gal from UTA gave me . . . there is a negative they have of Ramey looking at this ray-wind [sic] kite or something and it was printed in the paper a couple of days earlier. [In fact, this is one of the photos Johnson took. There is no evidence that Ramey was photographed with a Rawin target device earlier.]

**CUFOS:** Marcel is ordered off Roswell and they load the material into a B-29 and flew it to Fort Worth for Ramey to look at.

**JBJ:** That's when I got into it because the AP picked up that they were flying it down there. And I walked into the *Star-Telegram*. I was primarily a reporter but I had a camera, Speed-Graphic, that I carried in my car. I worked night police. I was a back-up photographer. The city editor came over and said, "Bond, you got your camera?"



Fig. 3. A J. Bond Johnson photo of Gen. Ramey with the alleged Roswell debris. "Bond touched the foil-like material and discovered that it was very light, but rigid, not like anything he was familiar with. He asked the general what it was and Ramey answered something to the effect that he didn't know what in hell it was." ("Three Hours That Shook the Press") Credit: Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photograph Collection, Special Collections Division, The University of Texas at Arlington Libraries.



Fig. 4. Johnson's first photo of Ramey and DuBose.: "...they both smiled that self-conscious kind of smile that this was an important picture and that they were somehow more important for being in it." ("Three Hours That Shook the Press") "Gen. Ramey and his adjutant [sic] Col. DuBose posing with this substitute 'wreckage.'" (The Roswell Incident) Credit: Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photograph Collection, Special Collections Division, The University of Texas at Arlington Libraries.

And I said yes and he said, "Get out to General Ramey's office. They've got a flying saucer and they're bringing it from Roswell." And they were flying it down there.

**CUFOS:** I think what happened was that they realized what they had. They realized that it was something extremely unusual. That it really was an alien spacecraft. Then Ramey comes up with this weather-balloon nonsense.

**JBJ:** Right. That was a hoax, I think. That's when they called and what I saw. I think I was duped. [Emphasis added.]

**CUFOS:** Yes. You and all the rest of the reporters were duped.

**JBJ:** That we saw . . . that they came up with this weather-balloon thing as an added . . . that's my feeling. I never saw the real stuff. [Emphasis added.]

**CUFOS:** Okay.

**JBJ:** Then they came out with that story almost simultaneously [about] the weather-balloon thing.

**CUFOS:** They came out with a weather-balloon story from Circleville, Ohio, where it really was a weather balloon. And the local sheriff identified it. I couldn't believe that a sheriff could identify this thing and the intelligence officer of a bomb group wouldn't be able to.

**JBJ:** And it's interesting that if it was a ray-wind [sic] or a balloon that the commander of Roswell wouldn't have known that and that—

**CUFOS:** The intelligence officer should have known that.

**JBJ:** That's right but they had to get some warrant officer to chop on it at Carswell. [Technically it was the Fort Worth Army Air Field.] What I want to find now is that negative and see what that picture is that happened to be in the paper just a couple of days sooner with Ramey looking at the weather balloon. I have one identified on the caption of Ramey looking at it and it was published in the *Star-Telegram*. That's from the *Star-Telegram* file that is in Arlington [Texas]. [The photo he thought to be of



*Fig. 5. Johnson's second photo of Ramey and DuBose. "A second picture of Ramey and DuBose was taken and this time they weren't smiling. They looked very grim." ("Three Hours That Shook the Press") Credit: J. Bond Johnson.*



*Fig. 6. Warrant Officer Irving Newton with the alleged Roswell debris. "What he [Newton] identified was handed to him; it was not what was on Ramey's floor." ("Three Hours That Shook the Press") Credit: UPI.*

Ramey taken earlier is in reality one of his own photographs. There was no picture of Ramey and a Rawin target balloon in the paper prior to July 8.]

**CUFOS:** So you've been through the files at Arlington?

**JBJ:** No, no. I'm just talking to the same girl.

**CUFOS:** Okay.

**JBJ:** She sent me the list for all Ramey's photographs at the *Star-Telegram*. At first I didn't know how to identify them. She sent a list of all the Ramey pictures but mine was not included.

**CUFOS:** She's doing the same thing for me because I had asked her about Ramey and that stuff. I said, "How about Marcel?" And she said that the other fellow didn't know about Marcel. So I thought maybe the picture . . . I've got a couple of questions that I need to ask you that might help me out later on. Is there any way that you could find out who would have been at the first press conference and taken the other pictures of Marcel? [Fig. 1 and Fig. 2.]

**JBJ:** Never heard of that. They ran in the *Star-Telegram*?

**CUFOS:** There are pictures of Marcel—

**JBJ:** I didn't know about that at the time and I can't imagine that I wouldn't have.

**CUFOS:** There's a picture of him holding the wreckage. There's a picture of Marcel.

**JBJ:** You're sure that's not Ramey.

**CUFOS:** No, it's Marcel. It's Marcel holding the wreckage. [According to Berlitz and Moore] Marcel said later that if you see the pictures of him in Ramey's office it's the real wreckage and if you see Ramey and his aide, it's the balloon. Marcel knew there were two sets of pictures. That's why I suspected there were two press conferences. One when the stuff first arrived and one—

**JBJ:** When I went there, there was no press conference. I just went out and Ramey was there and the stuff was scattered . . . spread out on the floor in his office. He had a big office as most of them do. And he went over and I posed him looking at it, squatting down, holding the stuff.

**CUFOS:** What Marcel said was that they wouldn't let the photographers in the room when he was there. They had the stuff on the floor and there's a picture of him crouched, holding up a piece that looks, basically, like a white sheet of paper. You can't see any detail on it. It's different than the pictures of Ramey holding the weather balloon stuff. [The picture in *The Roswell Incident*, by Charles Berlitz and William Moore (New York: Grosset and Dunlap, 1980) looks different from the pictures of the material showing Ramey and Col. Thomas J. DuBose. It apparently has been cropped for that purpose. See Fig. 1.]

**JBJ:** Have you seen that picture?

**CUFOS:** I have a copy of the picture.

**JBJ:** That's the one I took. Of Ramey.

**CUFOS:** Did you only take one picture?

**JBJ:** I took one. I had one holder. I took . . . they were essentially duplicates. I took two shots. I just had one holder. That's all I had with me. [He actually had two holders and took four photos.]

**CUFOS:** So you used all your film.

**JBJ:** That was it. I got back at the newspaper. The newspapers had gotten excited. The AP had sent over a portable wire photo transmitter and I got a call from Blackthorn or whatever or all the newsphoto people. Everybody wanted an exclusive and I'd taken two [i.e., four] pieces of film.

**CUFOS:** Your big chance for fame and you blew it.

**JBJ:** Exactly. But it was not an exciting thing. *It was just a bunch of garbage anyway.* [Emphasis added.]

**CUFOS:** Apparently there was a press conference held when the stuff first arrived.

**JBJ:** Okay.

**CUFOS:** Marcel was still there.

**JBJ:** I don't know who would have been at the press conference.

**CUFOS:** There were reporters there.

**JBJ:** They weren't from our paper.

**CUFOS:** The pictures are from the *Star-Telegram*.

**JBJ:** Okay.

**CUFOS:** That's what it says. I had Betsy [Hudon of UTA] looking for the pictures as well. She's sending me the list too. I figure someone is going to go to Fort Worth to look through them to find out if the stuff is really missing. I have seen—I've got one picture and it's a very bad copy of Marcel holding the wreckage. I've seen pictures of Ramey with the stuff. *Look* magazine did something in 1966 and talked about this; it showed Ramey holding the stuff. [Fig. 6; it's really a picture of Irving Newton with the debris. Newton was one of the weather officers at Fort Worth and was the one who identified it as a Rawin target device for Ramey.]

**JBJ:** It might be my picture. He was squatting down and looking at it. It was on the floor in his office. There were no other reporters there. I went in and I don't remember. I think there was some aide there.

**CUFOS:** His aide was there.

**JBJ:** Okay. And that's all I think were there. I took the two pictures and then they said— *but that time they said, oh we've found out what it is and you know, it's a weather balloon and so forth. No big deal.* [Emphasis added.] I didn't press it. I accepted that. I was rather naive. I accepted it.

**CUFOS:** Everybody did.

**JBJ:** I had no reason to come on then and say, "oh, you've got to be lying."

**CUFOS:** Why couldn't your intelligence officer identify this?

**JBJ:** See, I was not pressing him.

**CUFOS:** Okay. So you went to Ramey's office, you saw the wreckage, you took the two pictures, you talked to Ramey, he said it's a weather balloon, you went back to—

**JBJ:** The *Star-Telegram* and gave them the wet prints of the thing. They wanted them right out. I went in and developed them and gave them wet prints. And I wrote—

**CUFOS:** And you don't know of any other photographs taken at the *Star-Telegram* of Marcel when he first got there or anything like that?

**JBJ:** I never have heard that mentioned.

**CUFOS:** I wonder if they got the newspaper wrong. How about the other newspapers in the area like the Dallas—

**JBJ:** The *Fort Worth Press* was the only other one.

**CUFOS:** The *Dallas Morning News*—

**JBJ:** They would not have been over there. I don't think they came. I never saw any other pictures at that time. They wouldn't have been so anxious to get mine if they had had any others. Particularly if they had some earlier. When I got back there they . . . there were a whole bunch of people there. We didn't normally send wire photo directly. They had . . . in fact they went out of Dallas. And they had to send over . . . any time they wanted something they'd have to send over a portable transmitter. That's what they had done just while I had gone out to . . .

**CUFOS:** The Dallas paper did.

**JBJ:** No, the AP did. Then we put it right on the air from there. Because we were late . . . it was late in the afternoon. On the east coast it would have been deadline time. And that's why they wanted it . . . for the New York papers and all. That's why they were rushing me. This is towards the end of the day.

**CUFOS:** [According to Berlitz and Moore] Marcel subsequently said that if you've got the pictures with me in them, then it's of the actual wreckage. If you've got Gen. Ramey it's the weather balloon. So obviously there was another photographer at Ramey's office at some time.

**JBJ:** I don't know who that would have been. Let me look at my UFO file. I have Ramey squatting down. That's July 10 and then there's a consolidated news story right by it from news dispatches. "Fireballs Dim Disc over Texas." And then I have the other one. On Sunday, July 6, the front page of the *Star-Telegram*: "Sky Mystery Mounts as More Flying Discs Are Sighted All over the Country." It mentions Texas and New Mexico and Washington and Oregon. But it does say New Mexico in that article. And then on July 7, Monday, on the front page again, "Flying Discs Cavort All over U.S. as Mystery Continues to Mount." *Seven-nine* [July 9] is my story on the front page that was in earlier that day. [Emphasis added.] That's when they debunked it. Oh, [paraphrasing] object found at Roswell was stripped of its glamour as flying disc by a Fort Worth Army Air Field weather officer late Tuesday . . . identified as a weather balloon. Warrant Officer Irving Newton from Medford, Wisconsin, weather forecaster at the base, said the object was a ray-wind target used to determine the direction of wind at high altitudes. Hurried home and dug up the remnants and so forth. It had been found three weeks previously by a New

Mexican rancher, W. W. Brazel on his property 85 miles northwest of Roswell and thirty miles from the nearest telephone. He had no radio and so forth.

**CUFOS:** What we've got to do is find the name of the photographer who took the picture of Marcel. From what you're saying, it wouldn't be a *Star-Telegram* picture. You were the only reporter, photographer, who went out there.

**JBJ:** Yes, right.

We finished the interview with some discussion about other crashes that have been reported, for example those at Del Rio, Texas, and Kingman, Arizona. Johnson then asked if we could send him some material and we agreed to put something together for him.

Naturally there were additional questions to be asked. But some of the information that Johnson gave us contradicted earlier printed accounts. He said there was no press conference in Fort Worth and that he was the only reporter there to take pictures; had there been a real conference later, he would have been the one assigned to attend it.

The problem we had was trying to fit Johnson's account in with what Berlitz and Moore had reported in their book. They described a press conference with numerous reporters who also took pictures of the actual wreckage, as well as the substituted balloon. According to their version of events, Marcel stated that if it was himself in the pictures, then these were of some of the less spectacular wreckage, and if it was anyone else, it was the weather balloon.

Later we learned that the real wreckage had never been photographed at Fort Worth by any members of the press. According to testimony, Marcel said that the few pieces he had brought from Roswell had been spread out on Ramey's desk. The general, wanting to see exactly where the craft had crashed, took Marcel to the map room. When they returned, the real wreckage was gone, replaced by the weather balloon. There was no real wreckage available when Johnson or any other reporters arrived.

On March 24, 1989, we called Johnson again. We wanted to clarify some of the points raised in the first interview. Although the call lasted 44 minutes according to our phone bills, very little of it related to the press conference in Fort Worth. A complete copy of the tape is in the Center files.

**CUFOS:** Could you just sort of tell me what you did— what transpired when your editor gave you the assignment to go out to the base?

**JBJ:** Okay. My name is initial J. Bond; it's also James Bond Johnson. I'm the original. I was a reporter and backup photographer for the *Fort Worth Star-Telegram* in July of 1947 after having served in the Air Corps as a pilot-cadet in World War II.

On Tuesday, July 8, 1947, late in the afternoon, I returned from an assignment to my office in the city room of the *Fort Worth Star-Telegram*, which was both a

morning and afternoon newspaper. My city editor of the morning paper ran over and said, "Bond, have you got your camera?" I said yes, I had it in my car. I had a four-by-five Speed Graphic that I had bought recently and I kept it in the car because I was working nights and police and so forth and had it at the ready. He said go out to Gen. Ramey's office and . . . He said they've got something there and to get a picture. I don't now recall what he called it. He said they've flown something down . . . I don't think he called it something . . . he gave it a name because I was kind of prepared for what I was going to see. He said something crashed out there or whatever and they're—we just got an alert on the AP wire . . . though it might have been the UPI [He means the United Press; the UPI wasn't formed until 1958.] . . . that the Air Force or the Air Corps as it was called then is flying it down from Roswell on orders from Gen. Ramey. It would be located in his office. It was or would be by the time I got out there.

So I drove directly to Carswell and my recollections are now I went in and I opened my carrying case with my Graphic and I had brought just one holder with me with two pieces of the four-by-five film. [In an interview on December 23, 1990, Johnson told us he had two holders and four pieces of film.] Black and white of course. I posed Gen. Ramey with this debris piled in the middle of his rather large and plush office. It seemed incongruous to have this smelly garbage piled up on the floor . . . spread out on the floor of this rather plush, big office that was probably, oh, 16 by 20 at least.

I posed Gen. Ramey with this debris. *At that time I was briefed on the idea that it was not a flying disc as first reported but in fact was a weather balloon that had crashed.* [Emphasis added.] I returned to my office. I was met by a barrage of people that were unknown to me. These were people who had come over from Dallas. In those days, any time we had—we normally bused any prints that we were sending to the AP, we bused them to Dallas to be transmitted on the wire photo machines. We had a receiver but not a sender in Fort Worth in those days. And no faxes.

So Cullen Greene, who was my city editor, said "Bond, give us a wet print," which was not unusual. I normally operated on a very short time span at night or whatever . . . on an accident or a murder or whatever which I usually wound up taking pictures of. And, ah, he said, "Give us a wet print." So I went in. They had brought up a portable wire photo transmitter and had it set up there in the newsroom. There was some assorted people around there.

*CUFOS: Other reporters?*

*JB: No, these were technicians that had come over in the time that it had taken me to drive out to Carswell and interview Gen. Ramey, get briefed and come back to the office. They had come from Dallas and set up this wire photo machine. They were people I did not know. They were AP personnel.*

*CUFOS: Did you talk to Gen. Ramey very long?*

*JB: No. There wasn't much to say. As I remember, I probably wasn't there more than 20 minutes which was not unusual. Generals are pretty busy. You get in and I didn't have a whole lot to question him on. This was a very new thing because the very first article I saw in going back and researching it much later—the first story I found in the paper was July 6.*

I went in and developed those two [four] pictures and they were just identical almost [Figs. 3-5]. I came out with 8-by-10 wet prints and gave them to our photo people and they said thank you and by that time the telephone operator gave me a whole stack of messages that had come from all over the country. Everybody—photo services like Blackthorn wanted exclusive photos and I could have retired very early. I had those two pictures so I had nothing to sell. I printed those two and that was it. The picture—it was too late in the day as I remember it. They didn't run it in the morning paper but they did run it the next afternoon and the following morning. Because the photographs I have now are—it ran on the morning of July 10 and the afternoon of July 9. *It is entirely possible that I was briefed by the PIO.* [Emphasis added.][Johnson's second photo, one of Gen. Ramey alone, appeared in the *Star-Telegram* on July 10; it is not reproduced here.]

On August 4, after a couple of letters, we again spoke with Johnson for 28 minutes. Unfortunately, the tape malfunctioned so that all we have of that conversation are the notes we took. We simply wanted to go over some of the things again and check the exact sequence. We weren't concerned. All the information, with one minor exception, was on the other tapes.

Johnson said that it was late in the afternoon when he went to Ramey's office. He mentioned that he was mildly surprised that they were ready for him when he arrived. The front gate had been told he would be coming and there was a pass waiting there. He was sent to Ramey's office and shown the weather balloon. He said that it smelled of burned rubber and wondered why it was so important that they would bring it up to the general's office.

Johnson said that it took him about 30 minutes to get to the office after he had been alerted. They had received a teletype message that the material was on its way to Ramey. When he got there, the balloon was spread out on the floor, filling up one part of the room. He took his photos of it, spoke with the general, and then left.

That, of course, was not our last contact with Johnson. We spoke with him again in November and December and then, finally, on May 28, 1990. Suddenly, his story was different. Now Ramey had told him at the very start that he—Ramey—didn't know what the wreckage was. Johnson now thought he had photographed the real wreckage and that the balloon answer did not surface until after Johnson returned to the newspaper.

Again we taped the conversation. In the beginning of the conversation, we discussed the pictures that were taken in Ramey's office. We were positive that all the pictures taken there showed the weather balloon which had been substituted while Ramey and Marcel were out of the office. (That was obviously done on Ramey's orders.)

*JBJ:* Why would Ramey have told me he didn't know what it was?

*CUFOS:* I have no idea.

*JBJ:* It was kind of like— I don't recall the words, but when I went back they asked me, "What did he say it was?" He [Ramey] didn't have any idea.

*CUFOS:* In the story you wrote you said it was a weather balloon.

*JBJ:* [Long pause.] Well, I didn't know that; I don't know what I wrote. Unless that was what you were just saying. [Long pause.] Because I didn't know that; I don't yet know that. And I'd have to look at one and see if it looked like it to me. I don't know what size they are—

*CUFOS:* They did this because the debris had been quoted as being torn up and wrecked. They ripped the thing apart when they brought it into Ramey's office so it grossly resembled the debris they had at Roswell.

*JBJ:* I remember that after I got out of the darkroom they had several messages to call people. That's what took up my time. I didn't even write an article then. But it was shortly after that that they received this cover story.

*CUFOS:* The cover story went out right away.

*JBJ:* They did not have it when I got back until after I had developed the pictures because then there would have been no urgency.

*CUFOS:* What you'd said to me was, "These were people who had come over from Dallas. In those days, any time we had . . . we normally bused any prints that we were sending to the AP, we bused them to Dallas to be transmitted on the wire photo machine. We had a receiver but not a sender in Fort Worth in those days. And no faxes."

*JBJ:* I would not have said bus unless that was just a slip of the tongue.

*CUFOS:* That may well be. Then it talked about they had come from Dallas and they set up the portable.

*JBJ:* Yes, they had come from Dallas. These were the technicians. These were people I didn't know. They were pushing me.

With that we discussed the genesis of the term flying saucer and some of the technology available during the late 1940s. Johnson mentioned that the *Star-Telegram* did a morning radio program from the news room where the late-breaking stories were read for the listeners. But then we returned to the discussion of the factual errors that Johnson now claimed had crept into our article.

*JBJ:* That was [a] factual error that Ramey, you said

in here [IUR], that Ramey told me that it was a weather balloon.

*CUFOS:* That's what you told me.

*JBJ:* No. That was in error because—

*CUFOS:* That's what you told me.

*JBJ:* Okay. He didn't know because I remember asking him and he shrugged and he said, kinda like, "How the hell should I know?"

*CUFOS:* You told me originally that Ramey told you it was a weather balloon.

*JBJ:* Well, I wouldn't have because even when we got back to the office and I know he didn't say that. The facts of the other people. They were very excited and anxious to get that and get it on the air and they were, ah, to get it transmitted. That's why I had to rush it out so quickly, to give them a wet print and, ah, they were on the deadline of the East Coast with the— it was late in the day and they're three hours later [sic]. This is what I remember talking about, and they had an East Coast deadline.

But they didn't at that time know, there had been no cover story. That came some time later before I left the office. I think I normally left there about seven or seven-thirty unless I went to a dinner meeting to cover that or something.

Okay, because Ramey, whatever, when he explained about the weather balloon, came along after.

*CUFOS:* You said to me and I quote exactly from our March 24 interview. You said to me, "I posed General Ramey with this debris. At that time I was briefed on the idea that it was not a flying disc as first reported but in fact was a weather balloon that had crashed." That's exactly what you told me on the tape so if there is a factual error it's because I was going with what you told me.

*JBJ:* Okay. Well. I don't know. I didn't make a recording of it. I'd like to hear it. Ah, but, that wouldn't have figured. I wouldn't have said that.

*CUFOS:* That's exactly what you said to me.

*JBJ:* Okay.

*CUFOS:* Exactly.

There are other ways to verify what happened in Ramey's office that day.

Walter Haut, the Roswell PIO, released the original press statement about the recovery of a flying disc. According to Haut, "As soon as he [Marcel] returned from Fort Worth, he complained that he was ordered to be photographed in the staged balloon pictures while in Ramey's office."

Irving Newton, the weather officer, reported that he saw it and that it was nothing more than a Rawin target device. He was called in to identify it for the assembled reporters—the very reporters that Johnson said were not there.

Jesse Marcel, in taped interviews with Stan Friedman, talked about the reporters being there too. How can we explain the difference between what Johnson claimed and



what others have said?

Quite simple. Johnson never saw the other reporters. He went to Ramey's office long after the real material was removed. Ramey explained it as a weather balloon. Johnson took his four pictures and then left, driving back to the newspaper office.

Now, Johnson is convinced that he saw and photographed the real debris. He asked us in August 1989 whether we thought it could have been the real stuff. This was our first indication that Johnson was beginning to change his story. No longer was he sure that it was the weather balloon. Now he wanted to know if it couldn't have been the real thing. We replied, as we have all along, that it wasn't. The real debris had not been photographed in Ramey's office.

In *The Roswell Incident*, Berlitz and Moore, in an interview with Marcel, claim that Marcel told them: "There was half a B-29-ful outside. General Ramey allowed some members of the press in to take a picture of this stuff. They took *one* [emphasis added] picture of me on the floor holding up some of the less-interesting metallic debris. The press was allowed to photograph this, but were not allowed far enough into the room to touch it. The stuff in that *one* [emphasis added] photo was pieces of the actual stuff we had found. It was not a staged photo. Later, they cleared out our wreckage and substituted some of their own. Then they allowed more photos. Those photos were taken while the actual wreckage was already on its way to Wright Field. I was not in these." (*The Roswell Incident*, pp. 67-68.)

There are major problems with that statement attributed to Marcel. First, there was not one photo of Marcel, but two. The single photo published in the book was cropped (see Fig. 1) in such a way that the majority of the wreckage, spread out on the floor, was not visible. Had it been, it would have been obvious to anyone that the debris in that picture was the same as the debris in the other photos.

Second, in a transcript that Bill Moore provided of his February 1979 interview with Jesse Marcel Sr., it now reads, "There was half a B-29 full outside. General [Roger Maxwell] Ramey allowed the press in to take TWO pictures of this stuff. *I was in one, and he and Col. DuBose were in the other* [emphasis added]. The press was allowed to photograph this, but weren't allowed far enough into the room to touch it. The stuff in the PHOTOS was the actual stuff we found. THESE WERE not 'staged' photos."

Third, in their article "Three Hours That Shook the Press," *Focus*, new series, Vol. 5, nos. 4-6, June 30, 1990, Jaime Shandera and Moore write: "In his interview with Moore (*The Roswell Incident*) Maj. Marcel maintained that the debris in the two photos with him is the real stuff."

And fourth, in their editorial "Enough Is Too Much," *Focus*, new series, Vol. 5, nos. 7-9, September 30, 1990, Shandera and Moore again quote Marcel. "They took *one*

[emphasis added] picture of me on the floor holding up some of the actual stuff we found. It was not a staged photo. Later, they cleared out our wreckage and substituted some of their own."

The question is: which quote is accurate? The numbers of photos taken of Marcel changes, and then other officers are added to the list of those photographed with the debris. And it suggests that Marcel was photographed either with the real material, as was everyone else, or with none of it, including the photo that was alleged by Berlitz and Moore to show the real material.

Though the photographs certainly speak for themselves, are there other witnesses to the activities in Ramey's office on that day? Marcel, unfortunately, died in 1986. But there are others who still live and who can testify about those activities.

Johnson, of course, was one of them. A copy of one photo, available through the Bettman Archives (902 Broadway, New York, NY 10010), gives the outline that appeared on the pictures he took. According to that, "Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, Commanding General of 8th Airforce [sic], and Col. Thomas J. DuBose, 8th Airforce Chief of Staff, identify metallic fragments found near Roswell, N. Mex. as a raywin [sic] high altitude sounding device used by airforce and weather bureau to determine wind velocity and direction, and not a flying disc. Photo by J. Bond Johnson. 11:59 PM CST."

That, and his original testimony that he was told it was a weather balloon, seem to rule out the possibility he saw the real debris and was allowed to photograph it. Now he claims that if we report this fact he will deny it. He claims that when he got back to the office, he didn't know what it was. Ramey didn't know. It wasn't until later that the answer was handed out to reporters.

Again, can we prove otherwise? If Johnson now denies he said those things to us, is it his word against ours, and his word against his own on the tape, or is there more evidence that can be brought to bear?

There is indeed. Irving Newton was there on July 8, 1947. In an interview with Newton, conducted after we'd talked with Johnson the first time, we learned more about the events.

According to Newton, he was alone in the weather office when a colonel called and told him to get over to Ramey's office. Newton explained that he was alone and couldn't leave. A few minutes later the general himself called and ordered Newton to get over to his (Ramey's) office. Newton was to drive over and, if he didn't have a car, to take the first one that had the keys in it. Ramey wanted him there immediately.

When Newton arrived, he was met by a colonel and briefed. According to Newton, he was told: "Some officers in Roswell found what they think is a flying disc. *The general thinks it's a weather balloon* [emphasis added]. He wants you to take a look at it."

Newton then entered the office. He said there were 10 or 12 people there. Marcel was one of them, also DuBose

and Ramey and a few other officers. Maj. Charles A. Cashon, the base PIO, was there, as was Ramey's aide, Capt. Roy R. Showalter. There were no more than four reporters.

Newton looked at the debris on the floor and announced that it was a Rawin target balloon. "There was a pile of deteriorated neoprene rubber and pieces of foil and wood sticks," he told us. In *The Roswell Incident* he was quoted (Moore interview, July 1979): "It was cut and dried. I had sent up thousands of them and there's no doubt that *what I was given* were parts of a balloon . . . It was very flimsy." (Emphasis in original.) There was no question in his mind. As soon as he said that, Ramey turned to his aide, Showalter, and ordered the special flight to Wright Field canceled.

Newton crouched near the debris and his picture was taken—the very same debris that Johnson photographed, that Marcel was photographed examining, and the same debris that Ramey and DuBose were photographed with. The debris that Berlitz and Moore claimed was both the real stuff and the weather balloon.

Interestingly, Berlitz and Moore suggest that the picture on page 33 in their book shows Ramey holding the press release that would announce that the wreckage was nothing more than a weather balloon. The obvious question is, if Ramey had the press release already written and is holding it in the photograph taken by Johnson (which it is), why would Ramey tell Johnson that he didn't know what it was?

Thomas DuBose remembers the event well. He appears in two of the pictures that were taken (Figs. 4-5). He is glancing down at the debris. When we asked if he ever saw the real stuff, his answer was quick and to the point. "Never," he said.

DuBose was insistent on that point. He never saw the real material and it was not on display in Ramey's office, although Moore now claims that Marcel said it was. The only conclusion that can be drawn is that either Marcel was mistaken or he was misquoted. And since the quotes from the book by Berlitz and Moore, and later by Shandera and Moore, are different from the quotes being circulated now, logic dictates that we believe that Marcel was misquoted. We asked DuBose about the weather balloon in the general's office. DuBose told us, "Actually, it was a cover story, the balloon part of it . . . That part of it was a story we were told to give to the public and news and that was it."

DuBose, then, was involved in part of the cover story. Gen. Clements McMullen was Ramey's superior in Washington, D.C. According to DuBose, "He [McMullen] called me and said that I was— there was talk of some elements that had been found on the ground at Roswell, New Mexico, that the debris or elements were to be placed in a suitable container and Blanchard was to see that they were delivered . . . to McMullen in Washington. Nobody, and I must stress this, no one was to discuss this with their wives, me with Ramey, with anyone. The

matter, as far as we're concerned, it was closed."

What DuBose is clearly stating is that the material from Roswell was ordered to be taken to Washington. According to him, the material was sealed in a bag when it transited Fort Worth. But the most important thing that DuBose said about that was that it was two or three days *before* the press conference. Then, when the press learned about the debris and demanded answers, McMullen or someone in Washington provided the balloon answer—before the press, any of the press, arrived at the Fort Worth Army Air Field.

DuBose claimed he *never saw the real debris and that the balloon answer was in place before the press arrived. He said that Washington was orchestrating the balloon answer.* The press was *never* allowed to see the real debris. Every piece of information was handed by Maj. Cashon, the PIO, to the reporters.

Ramey, on the other hand, did see some of the debris, which was brought to Fort Worth by Marcel. Ramey, without DuBose's knowledge, got a look at some of it. Ramey then made sure it was out of the office before any reporters were allowed in to take photographs or interview the officers.

That, of course, supports what Johnson told us originally. It supports what Newton and DuBose said. And most important, it supports the visual evidence of the photographs. They all show the same balloon debris.

Stan Friedman interviewed Johnson in July 1989. At that time Johnson asked if Friedman thought that he, Johnson, had photographed the real debris. For a man who had been in Ramey's office, he didn't have much of an idea of what happened. First he asked us if it might have been the real debris and then he asked Friedman. Just as we had done, Friedman replied, "I don't think so."

Johnson told Friedman, as he had us, that he thought he had been duped and that Ramey had substituted the real material with a weather balloon. Friedman said, "He didn't impress me as having a clear memory of the event."

Jesse Marcel Jr. saw the material when his father brought it home on the evening of July 7, or early morning of July 8, 1947. He has seen the pictures. And, according to him, they do not show the real debris. He said that it looked, in a gross sense, like the debris he'd seen, but it was not the same. It was too shiny and too wrinkled.

Friedman, who interviewed Jesse Marcel Sr. a number of times, said that Marcel never said anything to him about the pictures. He certainly didn't tell Friedman that the one photo of him showed the real debris.

Len Stringfield, who interviewed Marcel during April 1978, was never told about the photos: "If there had been pictures of actual debris available, I'm sure he [Marcel] would have mentioned them—he never did."

Reporter Johnny Mann interviewed Marcel at length and in fact accompanied Marcel to Roswell to shoot segments of a five-part TV series he prepared about the events in Roswell. The question of the pictures came up in their discussions of the crash.

Mann believed that there was some confusion about which pictures Marcel was talking about. When Mann first asked Marcel if there had been pictures taken of the debris, Marcel said that there had been. Mann, while researching the newspaper files in Roswell, found a copy of the photo (July 10, 1947, edition of the *Roswell Daily Record*) that had appeared in a number of papers around the country. That was the picture of Marcel crouched by the weather balloon (Fig. 1). Mann said that when he saw it, he was disappointed. "I thought we'd wasted our time."

As they finished shooting in Roswell, they went to one of the local book stores, and Mann bought two hardback copies of *The Roswell Incident*. He opened one and showed Marcel the picture published there. Mann said, "Jesse, that looks like a weather balloon."

According to Mann, Marcel's response was, "No. No. That picture was staged. That's not the stuff I brought home."

In fact, Marcel said that all the pictures taken in Fort Worth were staged by Ramey for the benefit of the press. Ramey had the balloon brought in and then had Marcel pose with it, allowing the pictures to be taken.

The confusion, then, was about which pictures Marcel was referring to when he said that he was photographed with the real debris. According to Mann, Marcel talked about pictures of the debris being taken, but it seems *those pictures had been made in Roswell*. The photos taken in Fort Worth had been staged.

Trying to get to the bottom of this, we asked Jesse Marcel Jr. if he had ever discussed the pictures, or the book, with his father. He said that neither he nor his father ever read the book. They had skimmed it but did not discuss it. And they had never talked about the pictures.

The important point here, however, is that Marcel, when he saw the picture in *The Roswell Incident*, explained that it *did not show* the real debris. The picture there was the weather balloon.

The conversations between Mann and Marcel were witnessed by a third person, Julian Krajewski. There was no question that when he saw the photos, Marcel said that they showed the weather balloon. Once again, the statements fit with the facts as we've been able to learn them.

So what did happen in Fort Worth on July 8, 1947? Why, if the material, some of it, had already passed through Fort Worth, were they suddenly holding press conferences about it? That seemed to be letting the press in on something that they didn't know much about.

Walter Haut had issued a press release on the morning of July 8. (Haut has said repeatedly that he was ordered to make the release by Col. William Blanchard, the commanding officer of the 509th Bomb Group.) He told the world that officers at Roswell had recovered a flying disc and that it was being taken to Fort Worth.

The question has always been, why would Blanchard order Haut to make such a statement? If they kept quiet, the press wouldn't have known about it and the trouble in Fort Worth would have never happened.

The answer is damage control. Roswell was already filled with rumors of what was happening at the base. People were talking about the crash. Frank Joyce, of radio station KGFL, had broadcast the news. The sheriff's deputies and his family were talking about the crash.

On orders from Washington, Blanchard instructed Haut to say they had a flying disc. Later, when the balloon answer was given, it would shut down all the rumors. A mystery for a couple of hours and then something so normal that no one gave it another thought.

Emphasis was shifted from Roswell, where the recovery was still underway, to Fort Worth. They provided an answer to get the reporters off their back. That was the reason for the reporters being allowed out at the Fort Worth Army Air Field. Ramey and his staff were putting out a fire that had been ignited in Roswell. At no time on July 8 did they or Ramey tell anyone that he didn't know what was found. Ramey told everyone that it was a weather device. And that includes J. Bond Johnson as he stood in Ramey's office.

The conclusions to be drawn from this are obvious. Something crashed at Roswell and it was *not* a weather balloon or a Rawin target balloon. Those who were there, in Roswell, and who saw the material on the debris field say it was not a weather balloon. The men in positions of authority in Fort Worth, Col. (now Gen.) DuBose, said that the balloon was a cover story. The material found in Roswell was not the material seen and photographed by the press in Ramey's office. There is no reason to believe that a balloon of any kind played any role in the true episode at Roswell.

Johnson took four pictures of the weather balloon in Fort Worth. (Two of these were then provided to the Associated Press as a matter of routine.) Other people took the rest of the pictures—DuBose has said one was Maj. Charles A. Cashion (we asked Cashion directly whether he took them, but he refused to answer). There are at least seven photos: two of Marcel, two of Ramey, two of Ramey and DuBose, and one of Newton. All show the same thing: the weather balloon.

Now we come to the saddest part of the story. Since we identified Johnson in January 1989 and interviewed him in February and March, it is clear that he has *consciously* changed his account for unknown reasons. He changed his story so that, if he were testifying in a court, his testimony would be worthless. The question would be: was he telling the truth in February and March 1989, or is he telling the truth now? And how do we know?

Don Schmitt talked with Jaime Shandera in California in July 1990. At that time, Shandera said that he and Moore had a new star witness. They were preparing an article that would blow us out of the water. Once they introduced their star witness, our attempts to report about Roswell would end. Shandera also insisted that we had interviewed Johnson only once, and if we produced a tape, he would say that it was doctored. He refused to listen when Schmitt explained that we had interviewed Johnson

a half dozen times and we had tapes and transcripts of those interviews.

Both Shandera and Moore have accused us of sloppy reporting and of changing the facts to fit the scenarios that we developed, all the time ignoring the fact that *The Roswell Incident* contains many errors of fact. (Bill Moore has called *The Roswell Incident* "a disgraceful hodge-podge of fact and fiction.") They quote it as a source as if to suggest that because it is in print, it must be correct. Their own articles dismiss as hearsay or speculation facts that don't fit their scenarios. They have threatened our publisher with legal action if the book is published. They accuse us of not acknowledging their work on the case.

But who is their new star witness? J. Bond Johnson, the man we located in January 1989. Unfortunately, he now has a new story. Johnson told Randle on August 13, 1990, that if we printed our story, he would deny it. He would deny that he said the things that he originally said. And Shandera refused to believe that Randle could produce tapes and phone bills that showed the calls to Johnson—not one bill, but several, each lasting about

thirty minutes or more.

What has happened is that Moore, who claimed as recently as June 14, 1990, in a letter to researcher Herbert S. Taylor, that he would welcome a reinvestigation of Roswell, apparently will do so only under his conditions. He has moved to block the publication of our book, which would deny everyone a complete account of what happened in Roswell.

When we again contacted Irving Newton about the current claims—that he is pictured with actual pieces of a UFO (Fig. 6)—he reiterated: "Absolutely not! I told them at that time I would eat it without salt and pepper if it was not a balloon. This is nonsense." *IUR* editor Jerome Clark states, "If those pictures contain the real thing, then the object at Roswell was a balloon. It's that simple."

But as we have demonstrated and will continue to prove in our forthcoming book, the object at Roswell was not a balloon. It was truly something extraordinary and still remains a government secret.

The question now is: why are we *again* being asked to swallow the balloon story? ■

---

## Roswell investigation notes

by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle

In an editorial entitled "Enough is Too Much!" published in *Focus* (Vol. 5, No. 7-9, pp. 8-12), Bill Moore and Jaime Shandera present a litany of charges about our investigative sources and methods, based on their reading of our article "Did a Balloon Crash at Roswell?" (*IUR*, July/August, pp. 4-5). The following quote from that piece summarizes their complaint:

"Whereas Schmitt, Randle and their colleagues at CUFOS have continuously ballyhooed their claim that S/R's forthcoming book *Roswell* is the product of 'original' research, and that 'it is the result of an extensive independent investigation based on primary source material,' this particular excerpt provides us with an excellent opportunity to demonstrate that this just isn't true—that in fact the S/R book relies upon and liberally borrows (without due credit or permission) from material previously published by Moore, Berlitz, Friedman and Shandera."

In their editorial they list eight specific points and then a number of general comments that they believe support these charges. We'll use the same format in examining their charges, but first it is important that we explain for the record what reliance, if any, we placed on previous investigations into the Roswell event.

After Don Schmitt learned from Stan Friedman in 1988 that there was much work still to be done on the Roswell case, we decided to begin a reinvestigation.

Neither of us had read much of the literature on crashed saucer stories until then, and we found such reports generally unbelievable. This made it possible for us to *purposefully refrain* from using any of the existing literature or investigator's files on the case. In other words, as much as possible, we conducted our investigation from scratch, finding and interviewing both those who had already been contacted and, as we note below, many new witnesses, to the events associated with Roswell. This is why our work is, indeed, "the result of an extensive independent investigation based on primary source material."

One more point about sources before we discuss Moore's and Shandera's specific charges. For the record, a primary source is one who has firsthand knowledge of an event. Walter Haut, for example, is a firsthand witness to some of the activities that surround the recovery of the debris at Roswell, New Mexico. The writings of Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore, Jaime Shandera, and Stanton T. Friedman are secondary sources. Or if it is a story, such as that told by Vern Maltais about what Barney Barnett said, and repeated by others, then that report by others becomes a thirdhand source. The important fact is that Walter Haut remains a primary source, no matter how many people he has spoken to, or in what order.

Now, to the specific complaints raised in *Focus*.

First, they point out that Moore, in *The Roswell Incident*, had already observed that the men of the 509th Bomb Group were highly trained experts. The implication is that if Moore had already said it, then we couldn't have learned of it for ourselves.

The 509th Provisional Group was the special unit created to drop the atomic bombs on Japan. Paul Tibbets and the *Enola Gay* were photographed at the Roswell Army Air Field. Reports of their expertise were in the newspapers of the day. All these items are things that anyone in any library can learn. Our own knowledge is based on interviews with former members of the 509th, the *Roswell Daily Record*, the *Roswell Morning Dispatch*, and the unit history of the 509th available through the Air Force Archives at Maxwell Air Force Base.

The one fact that Moore didn't know was that Randle's uncle had been a member of the 509th Bomb Group. He described the activities at Roswell in depth for Randle and pointed out that the members of the bomb group were transferred frequently to form or upgrade other bomb groups. They were the experts, used to train others.

Second, they suggest that we learned of Circleville, Ohio, from *The Roswell Incident*. An incomplete account of the Circleville find was included in that book. With the assistance of the Roundtown UFO Society, including Pete Hartinger, Delbert Anderson, and John Fry, we were able to take it much farther. We learned that the balloon was kept by the Campbell family for a number of years and we were able to interview Jean Romero, the daughter of Sherman Campbell.

We learned of the Circleville case from the *Des Moines Register*, which carried not only that story in its July 6, 1947, edition but also a picture of Jean Romero. (The *Register* incorrectly identified the person in the photo as Mrs. Sherman Campbell. We learned it was their daughter, Jean.)

The chronology we reported was based on when the stories broke. Circleville was reported before Roswell. An examination of the whole story, however, reveals that our chronology was correct. According to the *Circleville Herald*, Campbell first sighted the "wreckage" about July 1, a day before Brazel made his discovery north of Roswell. Our information stems from interviews with Pete Hartinger and Jean Romero and reports from the *Herald*, the *Des Moines Register*, and the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*.

Third, Moore and Shandera report that Berlitz and Moore wrote that Mac Brazel had discovered the wreckage of two balloons long before he found the debris field. Moore and Shandera claim that we merely verified the fact by contacting Bill Brazel.

While it is true that Bill Brazel told us his father had found other weather balloons, we learned about it through the *Roswell Daily Record*. The July 9 edition reports that Mac Brazel had found weather balloons on two previous occasions. But we took it farther, learning from Loretta

Proctor, Juanita Sultemeier, Tommy Tyree, and Jeff Wells that weather balloons are often found on the ranches in that area of New Mexico. This was a fact easily uncovered through independent research.

Fourth, they talk about the testimony of Floyd and Loretta Proctor, pointing out that we couldn't have spoken with Floyd because he died several years earlier. While that is true, we have spoken with Loretta about the crash several times. We've also spoken with her brother, Robert Porter, and her sons, William D. and Norris Proctor, not to mention two of her daughters, Loretta and Alma. Each of them gave us new insights into what happened in July 1947. Loretta even tried hypnosis to bring new details to the surface for us.

Again, they are correct that Jesse Marcel Sr. is not a primary source for us. We have, however, seen the statements he made on *In Search of* (aired before *The Roswell Incident* was published) and the statements he gave to Johnny Mann for Channel Four News, and we interviewed Jesse Marcel Jr., Viaud Marcel (his mother), Len Stringfield, who spoke with Marcel a number of times, and Stan Friedman, who was the first researcher to find Marcel.

And while it might be true that Bill Moore made the analogy of fiber optics in 1982, Bill Brazel himself pointed to Randle in front of additional witnesses (Shirley Brazel and Don Berliner) and claimed that Randle was the first to suggest it to him. Do we think Bill Moore didn't make the analogy? No. We believe the account. But it is such an obvious analogy, given the description by Bill Brazel of a wire through which a light can be shone, that it is no wonder that others have come up with it.

Fifth, they return to the Jesse Marcel accounts of the crash site and claim that the only place we could have learned of them is from the previously published material. Except that Jesse Marcel told others about the crash site. We used Jesse Jr., Viaud Marcel, Stringfield, Walter Haut, Mann, and Friedman. We did not need to use anything from *The Roswell Incident*.

Shandera and Moore believe they have a prima-facie case against us because Marcel is dead. Such would be true if Marcel never talked with others about the crash. As we have cited, once Stan Friedman spoke with him in 1978, Marcel talked with many others, including reporters Steve Tom, Bob Pratt, and Mann. He was interviewed dozens of times for radio and television shows and he spoke with many interested people. Marcel's words were spread far and wide without the help of *The Roswell Incident*. No foul here. It's just that a dozen or more independent sources are available.

Sixth is the claim that they had reported civilians turned back by the military cordon. They cite a paper published in June 1990 as one of our sources. Our story, however, was published in the July/August issue of *IUR* and written long before their June publication. (Our sources include Bud Payne, Jud Roberts, Loretta Proctor, William Woody, and Marian Strickland.)

As the witnesses all point out, it was no secret that the

military cordoned off the area. Again, we took it further, and discovered how the cordon was set. We cited a source who told us that the military had parked to the side of the road and that the MP stopped each approaching car, turning it back. That information had not been printed.

Seventh, while it is true that Moore had reported that the crash site was swept clean by the military, our article explains the techniques used to do it. That information was certainly the result of our independent investigation and was original research. Reporting by others does not automatically negate our discoveries concerning specific aspects of the information. (One of our sources was Robert Smith.)

And eighth, we are attacked because the information that Mac Brazel was held by the military had been published in the past. Bill Brazel was quick to point out his father took an oath of secrecy and was held in Roswell. Marian Strickland told us that Mac Brazel was kept in jail, though he was actually held in the guest house on the base. All this is information that came from primary sources, even though some of it had been reported previously. Our sources? Bill Brazel, Marian Strickland, and Loretta Proctor, among others.

Moore and Shandera finish by claiming that there is not one single example of original research *anywhere* in our article. Let's look at that claim.

First, we reported our interview with Jean Romero, the daughter of Sherman Campbell. Her name is an example of original research. We learned it in the *Des Moines Register*. The Roundtown UFO Society provided the location of Jean Romero so that we could interview her.

Second, in our list of witnesses to the material we include Robert Smith. That was the first time that Smith had been mentioned in connection with the crash. Nowhere in their article do Moore and Shandera identify Smith, and in fact they ignore him in their editorial.

Third, we mentioned for the first time that the material was so densely packed on the crash site that the sheep refused to cross it. (Tommy Tyree told us that.)

Fourth, we mentioned for the first time the gouge that had been described by some of the witnesses. Bill Brazel told us that it was still visible two years later.

Fifth, as mentioned earlier, we described for the first time that 50 or 60 soldiers, using wheelbarrows, collected the debris. Nothing like that had been published prior to our piece.

Sixth is the description of three additional flights of material out of Roswell. (We mentioned only those three because they were germane to the article. There were nine flights from Roswell.) And, although we didn't report it there, the destination of those three aircraft was not Wright Field as might have been expected.

Seventh, in connection with criticism from the skeptical community, we revealed that Marcel had a radar interpretation officer on his staff. We had been told that Marcel might not have recognized the balloon if he wasn't

trained in radar. Our response was that the officer assigned to him, trained in radar, would have. We later learned that Marcel had been trained in radar operations, which rendered the criticism irrelevant. (This information comes from the Roswell Army Air Field unit history and a personal interview with Jesse Marcel Jr.)

And last, we mentioned the daily launches of weather balloons from downtown Roswell and that one had been launched from Alamogordo on June 28. (Jud Roberts, Art McQuiddy, and the *Roswell Daily Record* were some of our sources.)

These are eight facts that couldn't have been lifted from Berlitz, Moore, or Shandera, because they have not reported on them to date.

But then Moore and Shandera prove our case for us. In their article they quote from a transcript of an interview with Jesse Marcel, one published in *The Roswell Incident*. It begins, "We heard about it on July 7 . . ." They then point out that it was a typo that should have read July 6. If we had been copying their work, wouldn't we have made the same mistake rather than correcting it? No original research? Doesn't that alone suggest we have been conducting our own independent investigation and interviewing the witnesses ourselves?

They also charge that our discussion of the photos taken in Fort Worth is either plagiarism pure and simple or an extremely unfortunate coincidence.

The truth of the matter is that none of the photos, not those of Marcel or of Ramey, DuBose, or Newton, shows the real debris as Moore and Shandera now assert. We have shown in the first article (see "The Fort Worth Press Conference: The J. Bond Johnson Connection" in this issue) that Marcel was misquoted, as their own transcripts show, and that he later said that all the Fort Worth photos were staged for the press. And we have discovered that there were at least seven photos, not six as Shandera and Moore report.

Our report, then, is neither plagiarism nor serendipity. It is an example of original research providing new answers to old questions. It demonstrates how in our work we have taken the inquiry in new directions.

They continue, reporting once again that Shandera cited 29 mistakes in our first article and 22 instances of lifted information. Continual repetition of numbers does not make them accurate. (Again, see our previous article in this issue.)

In their piece they claim that Marcel, Blanchard and Wilcox are dead, and since Cavitt told us very little, there are no other firsthand witnesses to what happened in the sheriff's office. Again, this is a mistake.

We have spoken with one deputy sheriff who was in the office on July 6. We have spoken with both daughters of Sheriff Wilcox. They were in the office when the military arrived. We have interviewed Jay Tulk, who was also there. And we have read the relevant parts of the diary kept by Mrs. Wilcox. All gave us a good idea of what was happening in the sheriff's office that day.

We did say that Marcel, Cavitt and Blanchard responded to the sheriff's call. While that statement is accurate, it can also be misleading. According to the witnesses, after Gen. Clements McMullen in Washington called Blanchard, he did go to the sheriff's office. In fact, there were quite a few military vehicles parked outside the sheriff's office on the afternoon of July 6, causing several people to comment about it.

Moore and Shandera go on to condemn our chronology of the events at Roswell, questioning our statement that the military, within hours, changed the flying disc into a weather balloon. Again, the answer is simple. We were referring to the published reports.

Look at it from that point of view. Blanchard ordered Walter Haut to issue his press statement at 11 a.m. on July 8. By noon, according to Art McQuiddy (editor of the *Roswell Morning Dispatch*), the information was out over the radio wire. (That from a personal interview conducted with McQuiddy in January 1990.) At 6:17 p.m. there is the FBI memo (discovered by Brad Sparks) that refers to the weather balloon. That is a matter of hours, however you slice it.

Shandera and Moore finish their editorial declaring that they had compiled "a list of no less [sic] than sixteen specific grievances" against us. But of the 16 grievances, 15 of them are irrelevant, blatantly untrue, or both. And the 16th refers to t-shirts commissioned by CUFOS to defray the costs of the September 1989 expedition to New Mexico. Neither Schmitt nor Randle had anything to do with the t-shirts and received no profits from them.

Other charges, such as that "during the summer of 1989, Schmitt and Randle, acting in conspiracy with Stanton Friedman and with the knowledge of CUFOS, deliberately and maliciously misrepresented facts and slandered my [Moore's] name and reputation to various individuals connected with the *Unsolved Mysteries* show, based in Los Angeles, so as to keep them from contacting me for either information or an appearance, and to keep them from making any mention on their show of the existence of *The Roswell Incident* book which was current in paperback," are absurd.

Don Schmitt had no connection with the program whatever. CUFOS was not consulted. Neither Randle nor Friedman had any role in the selection of the guests for the program. And if *Unsolved Mysteries* were inclined to mention any books, wouldn't Randle have had them report on his own *UFO Casebook* which was released on September 1, 1989, just three weeks before the broadcast was aired?

Moore also claims that "Schmitt and Randle deliberately and negligently failed to inform their publisher, Avon Books, about the existence of our additional published material and our ongoing investigations of the Roswell Incident because they knew that to do so would diminish their chances for a book deal."

Once again, that simply is not true. Both our editors at Avon knew of the work done by others (including

Timothy Good, Len Stringfield, and Stan Friedman), but both editors also had seen the scope of our work. In other words, the editor who bought our book bought it because of the work we had done and not because we failed to disclose the work done by others. In fact, if Moore and Shandera have new information or a new book, there is nothing to stop them from taking their manuscript to any of the other dozens of publishers listed in *Writer's Market*.

At the end of his August 17 letter, Moore writes, "Examination of them [our manuscript, research files, notes and tapes, which he threatens to obtain through subpoena] will determine whether we will take this thing any further by initiating additional complaints in federal court for copyright infringement and plagiarism."

Yet in August, while talking with Jerry Clark, Moore said that he knew they had no case for plagiarism. If that is Moore's opinion, then why the continuing complaints of plagiarism by us? What could be his motive? What is his and Shandera's true agenda? Are we to be their next Bennowitz?

In his letter he writes, "I allege a deliberate and malicious conspiracy to slander my name, defame my reputation, and deprive me of deserved publicity and much-needed income through careful manipulation of people and events connected with the September 1989 *Unsolved Mysteries* television show."

Could that be the motive here? He wasn't invited to participate in the *Unsolved Mysteries* program and blames us. He feels we cost him "several thousand dollars in consultation fees" though no such fees were paid, except for a small honorarium to Friedman. It is also interesting to note that Moore told Schmitt in December 1989 that Charles Berlitz called him the night the *Unsolved Mysteries* segment aired in September. He charged that he was going to sue Kevin Randle for "talking about Roswell."

These are the sorts of unsubstantiated assertions that Moore and Shandera made in their August 17, 1990, letter to our publisher. It should also be pointed out that Moore never sent copies of it to either Schmitt or Randle, whose copies arrived eventually from third parties. We are happy to report that their efforts to sabotage and derail our book were unsuccessful.

Alas, the sad thing is that we must continue to defend ourselves against baseless charges. We have published information to share it with those who have an interest in Roswell. We have published minor updates as we have learned more from the primary sources, the men and women who lived the adventure. We have published this because Roswell is too important to be ignored or relegated to periodic update papers. The world needs to know about it—now.

With professional debunkers questioning everything that anyone says, we don't need this infighting, especially over the sort of nonissues to which we are being forced to respond here. ■

---

# The Roswell sources

by Don Schmitt and Kevin D. Randle

**T**he preceding two articles were the result of nearly two years of investigative work. They are based on more than 60 sources, many of them primary, including witnesses to many of the events in Roswell. More than 40 percent of the persons listed are new. The following is a list of our sources:

Bill Brazel, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
Shirley Brazel, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
Sheridan Cavitt, personal interview in 1990, by phone 1989.  
\*Charles A. Cashon, phone interview 1990.  
Thomas J. DuBose, personal interview 1990.  
Stanton Friedman, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
Pete Hartinger, phone interviews in 1990.  
Walter Haut, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
\*Betsy Hudon, phone interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
\*J. Bond Johnson, phone interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
Frank Joyce, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
\*Johnny Mann, phone interviews in 1990.  
Jesse Marcel Jr., personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
Viaud Marcel, personal interview in 1990.  
Art McQuiddy, personal interview in 1990, by phone in 1989.  
\*Phyllis McQuire, personal interviews in 1990, by phone in 1990.  
Irving Newton, phone interviews in 1990.  
\*Bud Payne, personal interviews in 1990.  
\*Curtiss Platt, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
Robert Porter, personal interviews in 1990.  
Loretta Proctor, personal interviews in 1990.  
\*Norris Proctor, phone interview in 1990.  
\*William D. Proctor, phone interview in 1990.  
Lewis S. Rickett, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
George "Jud" Roberts, personal interviews in 1990.  
\*Jean Romero, phone interview in 1990.  
\*Robert Smith, phone interviews in 1990.  
Marian Strickland, personal interview in 1990.  
Len Stringfield, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.

\*Indicates witnesses who were found through original research.

Copies of many of the tapes are on file at CUFOSS. Videotaped versions of some interviews are on file at CUFOSS and the Fund for UFO Research.

Juanita Sultermeyer, personal interview in 1990.  
\*Christine Tulk, personal interviews in 1990.  
\*Elizabeth Tulk, personal interviews in 1990.  
\*Jay Tulk, personal interview in 1990.  
June Tyree, personal interview in 1990.  
Tommy Tyree, personal interview in 1989.  
\*Jeff Wells, personal interviews in 1989 and 1990.  
\*William Moody, phone interview in 1990.

We need to add a special thanks to the following individuals, institutions and organizations for their assistance in tracking down witnesses and supplying information:

Bettman Photo Archives, New York City.  
Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama.  
Don Mitchell, Santa Fe, New Mexico.  
Ralph Heick, Roswell, New Mexico.  
Brad Radcliffe, Milwaukee, Wisconsin.  
Roundtown UFO Society, Circleville, Ohio. Clifford Stone, Roswell, New Mexico.  
University of Texas at Arlington, Special Collections Library.

The following newspapers were used in the preparation of the two articles:

*Albuquerque Journal*, New Mexico, July 1947.  
*Cedar Rapids Gazette*, Iowa, July 1947.  
*Circleville Herald*, Ohio, July 1947.  
*Dayton Daily News*, Ohio, July 1947.  
*Des Moines Register*, Iowa, July 1947.  
*Fort Worth Star-Telegram*, Texas, July 1947.  
*Las Vegas Review-Journal*, Nevada, July 1947.  
*Los Angeles Herald-Express*, California, July 1947.  
*Los Angeles Times*, California, July 1947.  
*Roswell Daily Record*, New Mexico, July 1947.  
*Roswell Morning Dispatch*, New Mexico, July 1947.

The following documents helped in the preparation of the two articles:

*Atomic Blast*, Roswell base newspaper.  
Telephone directory for the RAAF, August 1947.  
Eighth Air Force Unit History, microfilm, 1947.  
509th Bomb Group Unit History, microfilm, 1947.  
Articles and notes written by Mrs. George Wilcox, 1947-1952.  
Transcripts and letters of Jesse Marcel Sr., 1978-1980. ■



# Letters

## Gulf Breeze continued

To the editor:

In his letter in the July/August issue of *IUR*, Ed Walters responds to my *Gulf Breeze Double Exposed*, recently published by CUFOs, and in the process raises a false and misleading issue.

According to him, "the witnesses say" that the ghost-demon image occurred on the "third photo plate" in a 108 Polaroid pack, admittedly a virtual impossibility if the image was produced by double exposure. He demands that CUFOs demonstrate how this could have been done.

This would be a valid request if Carol (pseudonym), the girl in the ghost-demon photo, had been the third girl photographed. There is, however, no reason to believe she was.

Walters writes "the witnesses say" but cites no authority for that statement. When I checked with Carol, I learned that Walters had not questioned her. But I am aware of a joint presentation at the recent MUFON symposium by Walters and Bruce Maccabee, who made the same points Walters raises in the letter. They referred to the following from p. 18 of my monograph: "[Carol] said that Ed took only one Polaroid picture of each of the girls. He laid all three on a table and developed them one by one. Carol's was the last one developed and showed the ghost-demon." Walters and Maccabee maintain this establishes that Carol was the third girl photographed.

Actually, Carol's statement refers only to the order in which the photos were revealed to the crowd, accomplished by peeling off a backing which also stops the development. With a Polaroid 108 pack you must pull a shot out of the camera before you can take the next picture. Development starts as the picture leaves the camera and continues till the backing is removed.

In the Carol seance and the Linda seance, Walters took the three shots in succession and then peeled the backings off after all three had been taken. The first two pictures would get more than the optimum 60-second development, but Polaroid tells me this would not ruin the pictures. It would have been simple for Walters to keep track of the first shot taken and make sure it was the last one peeled open. Any good showman would want the suspense to build as the three photos were revealed, culminating with the anticipated ghost-demon.

These additional quotes from *Double Exposed* describe the typical sequence of events and demonstrate just how misleading Walters and Maccabee's version of what happened is:

Page 7 (Linda's seance): "[Walters] took individual

pictures of the three. . . . They went inside and peeled off the film."

Page 4 (Carol's seance): "[Walters] took a picture of each of the girls. He put them in his pocket and he pulled them out after a certain time and Carol was the 'chosen one.'"

Walters and Maccabee cannot deny they are familiar with this method of taking and developing a group of Polaroids. Walters' first alleged UFO photos were supposedly taken the same way.

Pages 30-31 of the Walters' *The Gulf Breeze Sightings* (1990) have this to say: "The pictures were scattered on the ground, each where I had taken it and let it fall. . . . We went into the house. . . . Frances . . . watched over my shoulder as I peeled the backing off the pictures."

Would the last "UFO" photo peeled open necessarily have been the last one shot? By the same token, because the ghost-demon photo was peeled open last, was it necessarily the last one taken?

Ed Walters has offered many explanations in his efforts to get the ghost-demon off his back. Before he had access to my paper at the Pensacola MUFON symposium, he had related a definitive version of the Carol episode to Maccabee, one involving the "ghost-eyes" photo trick he admits playing at his seance parties. This complicated scenario required that Carol be the first or second person photographed. Maccabee wrote the following in a letter to Philip J. Klass on June 25, 1990 (before Pensacola): "[Walters] says that, as he recalls it, in the case of Carol she was the first of three to be taken." (Emphasis added.)

And yet after this Walters excoriates CUFOs for not conducting tests based on Carol's being the third girl photographed. He can't have it both ways.

At the end of his letter Walters intimated that the ghost-demon photos could result from an accidental "operational error." These photos were no accident. Teenaged guests at the various parties testify that Walters predicted when the ghost-demon images would occur.

Zan Overall  
Redondo Beach, California

## A view from the Isles

To the editor:

I would like to comment on two items that appear in the May/June issue of *IUR*.

First, I congratulate Greg Long for his fine piece "Earthlights: Science or Revelation?" His views of Paul Devereux's *Earth Lights Revelation* (1989) are much like those of most British UFO researchers, who find Devereux's theories unpersuasive. Many of the reports in his book were taken directly from *Quest International's* files. Devereux knew well that several such cases were submitted by police officers who were fully satisfied that some

form of physical structure was indeed airborne over North Yorkshire; indeed, photographic data acquired on one such occasion seem certain to support this reading. For many years hundreds of unusual incidents and observations have taken place in the heartland of the Yorkshire Dales.

UFO phenomena are not similarly spread across other sections of the British landscape, however, and that makes for a problem. Throughout the United Kingdom large areas of land have minor fault lines. If Devereux's theory were correct, we would expect "earthlight" activity there, too. But such is not occurring. Devereux's use of evidence is selective, artificial and unscientific.

The forum on the MJ-12 controversy was interesting. I can understand why UFO researchers around the world are split over the question of the reality or unreality of the documents, but as one who has known Timothy Good for many years, I take exception to the *IUR* editor's suggestion that Good, who received a copy of the MJ-12 paper independently of William Moore and Jaime Shandera, "tell what he knows." Good has always kept faith with his colleagues in the intelligence world—and he has many. As a man of his word, he has on numerous occasions insisted the papers came from a credible intelligence source, one that he would never disclose. Why should he?

I remember how excited he was when he received the papers, which came to him not long before he appeared on a television broadcast in Leeds. He thought the documents genuine for a number of reasons, not the least of them their source.

*Mark Ian Birdsall*  
Features editor, *Quest International*  
Leeds, England

## Nevada mysteries

*To the editor:*

I was interested to read the account of my meeting with the mysterious "Yellow Fruit" at Rachel's Bar and Grill ("In the Land of Dreams," by Grant R. Cameron, T. Scott Crain, and Chris Rutkowski, September/October *IUR*.)

I pursued the story only because Yellow Fruit claimed to possess personal knowledge of activity in and around the Nevada Test Site. My interests have extended beyond those of most other ufologists in that I have actively researched some of the more bizarre claims, such as those involving underground bases. Yet, even though I have reported on these claims, I would not want to be taken as an uncritical believer in them. Underground bases are a logical possibility but hardly a proven fact.

What should interest others about Robert Lazar's story is that many visitors who have journeyed to the so-called mail-box road about 20 miles from Rachel, Nevada, have viewed UFO activity at specific times—exactly as

Lazar claimed he had done. Witnesses report typical UFO maneuvers and lighting patterns. Two individuals have taken photos of the glowing domed discs using high-speed (1600 ASA) film. I have a copy of one of the photos taken by Gary Clark.

Remarkably, the UFO activity over the Groom Mountains occurs with such regularity and predictability as to suggest the craft were flying on schedule. Several persons have reported observing a glowing, pulsing light rise above the Groom range on the test site near Area 51 at exactly 4:50 a.m. on different days. In each case the object proceeded to execute steplike movements and zigzag flight behavior characteristic of UFO sightings in general. Some have camped out all night just to glimpse these UFOs. The locals at Rachel's Bar and Grill (now called the Little Ale-y-Inn) take it all in stride. They say they know the UFOs are there.

*William Hamilton*  
Glendale, California

## Blum blast

*To the editor:*

In "In the Black" (September/October *IUR*) Mark Rodeghier expresses "distress" over author Howard Blum's "penchant for getting his facts wrong" in his book *Out There* (1990). Three paragraphs later Rodeghier asserts, "Blum conducted lengthy interviews with Bill Moore."

Where Rodeghier got this idea I don't know, but the fact of the matter is that Jaime Shandera and I spent all of an hour and a half with Blum over lunch one afternoon, and that was it—no follow-up interviews, no correspondence, not even a phone call. Far from being "lengthy," the interview (such as it was) was brief, cursory, and shallow. As best I recall, Blum exhibited an almost disinterested attitude and took less than half a page of handwritten notes.

*William L. Moore*  
Burbank, California

*Mark Rodeghier responds:*

Where I got "this idea" is straight from the horse's mouth, so to speak. First, Blum *himself* contradicts Moore's account of only one interview when he writes: "many of Bill Moore's comments and observations (Part V, Counterintelligence) were made in the course of *interviews with me . . .*" (emphasis added). Second, Blum stated during an appearance on radio station WGN in Chicago that he had spent long hours with his sources, including Moore. In any case, given the available evidence that Blum has misquoted several individuals and misrepresented the depth of his investigation, I am perfectly willing to believe Moore's account of his contact with Blum. ■

# GI fires on UFO in Korea

by Richard F. Haines

■ ■ Dr. Richard F. Haines has spent most of his career as a research scientist investigating the mysteries of human vision, perception, psychophysiology, and human factors. This article, reprinted with the author's permission, is an excerpt from his latest book, *Advanced Aerial Devices Reported during the Korean War*, available from CUFOS.

Following is a transcript of an interview between Mr. Francis P. Wall, a private first class in the U.S. Army during the Korean War and Mr. John Timmerman, who is project manager for the photo exhibit of the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, in the Fall of 1987. It has not been edited in any way. This interesting event began at dusk and ended at about 9 p.m. local time.

"This event that I am about to relate to you is the truth, so help me God.<sup>1</sup> It happened in the early Spring of 1951 in the country of Korea. We were in the Army infantry. I was in the 25th Division, 27th Regiment, 2nd Battalion, 'Easy' Company.<sup>2</sup> We were in what is known on the military maps as the Iron Triangle, near Chorwon. We were to the left of Chorwon, just across the mountain ridge from this city—town—whatever you want to call it. It is night. We are located upon the slopes of a mountain, between the fingers of a mountain as they run down toward the valley below where there is a Korean village. Previously we have sent our men into this village to warn the populace that we are going to bombard it with artillery. Upon this night that I'm talkin' about, we were doin' just that. We had aerial artillery bursts comin' in. And we suddenly noticed down, with the mountains to our backs, we noticed on our right-hand side what appeared to be a jack-o-lantern come wafting down across the mountain. And at first no one thought anything about it. So we noticed that this thing continued on down to the village to where, indeed, the artillery air bursts were exploding. And we further noted, by the way, it had an orange glow in the beginning, we further noticed that this object would get right into . . . it was that quick that it could get into the center of an airburst of artillery and yet remain unharmed. And, subsequently, this time element on this, I can't recall exactly, I would say anywhere from, oh, forty-five minutes to an hour all told." Fig. 1 is a sketch of the object



Fig. 1. Eyewitness sketch of UFO as seen from the side during its approach.

made for the author by the witness on May 10, 1989.

"But then this object approached us. And it turned a blue-green brilliant light. It's hard to distinguish the size of it, there's no way to compare it. It pulsed. The light, that is, was pulsating. It wasn't, ah, regular. All right, this object approached us. I asked for and received permission from Lt. Evans, our company commander at that time,<sup>3</sup> to fire upon this object, of which I did with an M-1 rifle with armor-piercing bullets, or rounds in it. And I did hit it. It must have been metallic because you could hear when the projectile slammed into it.

"Now why do you say, why would that, ah, bullet damage this craft if the artillery rounds didn't? I don't know unless they had dropped their protective field around 'em, or whatever. That this, ah, technology envisions, that they had to protect it. But the object went wild and it . . . the light was goin' on and off and it went off completely once, briefly. And it was moving erratically from side to side as though it might crash to the ground. Then, a sound, which we had heard no sound previous to this, the sound of, like of, ah, you've heard diesel locomotives revving up.<sup>4</sup> That's the way this thing sounded. And, then, we were attacked, I guess you would call it. In any event, we were swept by some form of a ray that was emitted in pulses, in waves that you could visually see only when it was aiming directly at you. That is to say, like a searchlight sweeps around and the segments of light you would see it coming at you.

"Now you would feel a burning, tingling sensation all over your body, as though something were penetrating you. And ah, so the company commander, Lt. Evans, hauled us into our bunkers. We didn't know what was going to happen. We were scared. We did this. These are underground dugouts where you have peep holes to look out to fire at the enemy. So, I'm in my bunker with another man. We're peeping out at this thing. It hovered

over us for a while, lit up the whole area with its light that I'm telling you about, and then I saw it shoot off at a 45 degree angle, it's that quick, just, it was there and was gone. That quick. And it was as though that was the end of it. But, three days later the entire company of men had to be evacuated by ambulance. They had to cut roads in there and haul them out, they were too weak to walk. And they had dysentery and then subsequently, ah, when the doctors did see them, ah, they had an extremely high white blood cell count which the doctors could not account for.

"Now let me inform you on this. In the military, especially the Army, each day you file a report, a company report. Now, we had a confab about that. What do we do about this? Do we file it in the report or not? And the consensus was 'no.' Because they'd lock every one of us up, and think we were crazy. At that time no such thing as UFO had ever been heard of and we didn't know what it was. And I still don't know what it was. But I do know that since that time I have periods of disorientation, memory loss, and ah, I dropped from 180 pounds to 138 pounds after I got back to this country. And I've had great difficulty keeping my weight up. Indeed, I'm retired and disabled today."

I contacted Mr. Wall in May of 1989 to ask a number of other questions.

Here are my questions and his answers.

Q. "Please try to estimate how long a period of time went by from the time your M-1 rifle fired to the time you heard the round strike the object?"

A. "One to two seconds (best as I can remember)."

Q. "Did you ever have severe headaches from the time the object departed to one week later?"

A. "Yes."

Q. "Please try to describe when they first started."

A. "The next day or so after contact with the object."

Q. "What other physical ailments did you experience within the first week after the experience?"

A. "Dysentery, nausea."

Q. "Within the first week or so did you ever vomit?"

A. "Yes . . . for several days."

Q. "Within the first month or so did your appetite change?"

A. "Yes . . . I lost my appetite."

Q. "Within the first month or so did your thirst change?"

A. "Yes . . . my thirst increased."

Q. "How many of the men in your company did you talk to about this strange event at the time?"

A. "Approximately 25 or more. . ."

Q. "What compass direction (approximately) were your guns firing from the hillside toward the town?"

A. "North."

Q. "What compass direction did you first notice the object?"

A. "East."

Q. "What compass direction did the object finally disappear?"

A. "Forty five degrees up (and) then West."

In another letter to Mr. Wall dated April 14, 1990, I provided him with a list of 72 names of personnel who were in his company with the request that he try to recall (and mark on the letter) the names of as many of them as possible. His reply of June 1st was terse; he wrote the word "none."

General comments:

This close encounter of the first and second kind contains interesting corroborative data to the March 10, 1951, pilot sighting near Chinnampo, North Korea, the January 29, 1952, sighting by three military pilots flying near Wonson at night, the February 24, 1952, bomber crew sighting over Antung, and the May 31, 1952, pilot sighting south of Chorwon (all presented in the next chapter). This particular sighting report also contains valuable details related to the nature of this aerial reality such as apparent three-dimensionality and mass, emitted noises and luminous radiation in a partially collimated fashion (in seeming reaction to the impact of the soldier's rifle projectile), biological interaction (immediate skin sensations and subsequent skin surface and internal sequelae), and a responsiveness that is (allegedly) in direct response to the witness' "aggressive" behavior. The identity of what is behind this phenomenon remains shrouded in mystery.

A number of issues of *Jane's All the World's Aircraft* around the year 1950 were studied with regard to the kinds of American and Russian aerial devices that were in existence. There was no mention of any type of remotely piloted vehicles (RPV) nor other kinds of non-aerodynamic vehicles.

## NOTES

1. Mr. Wall's name, rank, serial number, and other information was found on the official Army roster for his unit as of July 1951.

2. Historical accounts by S. L. A. Marshall, "Bayonet Charge," *Combat Forces Journal* 1 (1951): 22-32; M. Michaelis and B. Davidson, "This We Learned in Korea," *Collier's*, August 1951, pp. 13-15, 38-44; J. Pearl, "Wolfhounds: Saga of the 27th Infantry Regiment," *Saga*, August 1963, pp. 48-50, 69-72; and R. Pullen, et al., eds., *The Tropic Lightning in Korea* (Atlanta, Ga.: Love, 1954), provide interesting background information on the 27th Infantry Regiment "Wolfhounds."

3. Lt. Evans' name and other information for him was found on the official Army roster for "E" Company.

4. A very similar event took place on March 17, 1981, on the Columbia River, just east of Portland, Oregon. Several eyewitnesses described an orange spherical light which hung above the river while emitting a low throbbing, diesel engine sound that was tape recorded. An analysis of this tape by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, Chicago, Illinois could not identify it. ■